



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Eduet 21118.72.310



**Harvard College Library**

FROM THE LIBRARY OF

**JOHN ELBRIDGE HUDSON**

(Class of 1862)

OF BOSTON

DIED OCTOBER 1, 1900

---

GIFT OF

**MRS. JOHN E. HUDSON**

DECEMBER 1, 1900





3 2044 102 876 091

*John E. Hudson.*

*1900 June 9.*



# THE ACCIDENCE

OF

## THE GREEK LANGUAGE.

*FROM THE SMALLER GREEK GRAMMAR OF*

DR. GEORGE CURTIUS,

PROFESSOR IN THE UNIVERSITY OF LEIPZIG.

~~~~~

LONDON:

JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.

1872.

Edue T 21118.72.310

03046

Edue T 818.72

Harvard College Library,  
From the Library of  
JOHN E. HUDSON  
Dec. 1, 1900.

## NOTICE.

---

The following Work, containing the Accidence of Dr. Curtius's Greek Grammar, has been published separately at the request of some of the Masters of the Public Schools. One of the main objects of the book is to introduce into Schools the results of the linguistic discoveries of modern philologists in Greek Grammar. W. S.

---

*Uniform with the present Work.*

**A Smaller Greek Grammar;** containing the Accidence of the following Work, together with the Syntax. By Dr. GEORGE CURTIUS.

**A Smaller Latin Grammar.** By Dr. WILLIAM SMITH. 3s. 6d.

---

**The Student's Greek Grammar.** For Colleges and the Upper Forms in Schools. By Dr. GEORGE CURTIUS. Post 8vo. 6s.

**The Student's Latin Grammar.** For Colleges and the Upper Forms in Schools. By WILLIAM SMITH, LL.D., and THEOPHILUS D. HALL. Post 8vo. 6s.

# CONTENTS.

---

## PART I.—ETYMOLOGY.

| CHAP.                                                                      | PAGE |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| I.—THE GREEK CHARACTERS .. .. .                                            | 1    |
| II.—THE SOUNDS .. .. .                                                     | 5    |
| III.—DECLENSION OF SUBSTANTIVES AND ADJECTIVES ..                          | 6    |
| IV.—THE FIRST DECLENSION .. .. .                                           | 8    |
| V.—THE SECOND DECLENSION .. .. .                                           | 11   |
| VI.—THE THIRD DECLENSION .. .. .                                           | 14   |
| VII.—DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES .. .. .                                      | 28   |
| VIII.—DECLENSION OF PRONOUNS .. .. .                                       | 38   |
| IX.—THE NUMERALS .. .. .                                                   | 43   |
| X.—CONJUGATION OF VERBS .. .. .                                            | 45   |
| XI.—REMARKS ON THE FIRST PRINCIPAL CONJUGATION<br>OR VERBS IN Ω .. .. .    | 75   |
| XII.—REMARKS ON THE SECOND PRINCIPAL CONJUGATION<br>OR VERBS IN ΜΙ .. .. . | 91   |
| XIII.—IRREGULAR VERBS OF THE FIRST PRINCIPAL CON-<br>JUGATION .. .. .      | 101  |
| APPENDIX I.—COMBINATIONS AND CHANGES OF<br>LETTERS .. .. .                 | 112  |
| APPENDIX II.—ACCENTS AND ENCLITICS .. ..                                   | 120  |





# THE ACCIDENCE OF THE GREEK LANGUAGE.

## PART I.—ETYMOLOGY.

### CHAP. I.—THE GREEK CHARACTERS.

#### A.—*Letters.*

§ 1. The Greek letters are the following:—

| Large Character. | Small Character. | Name.   | Pronunciation.    |
|------------------|------------------|---------|-------------------|
| Α                | α                | Alpha   | ă (short or long) |
| Β                | β                | Beta    | b                 |
| Γ                | γ                | Gamma   | g                 |
| Δ                | δ                | Delta   | d                 |
| Ε                | ε                | Epsilon | ě (only short)    |
| Ζ                | ζ                | Zeta    | z                 |
| Η                | η                | Eta     | ē (only long)     |
| Θ                | θ                | Theta   | th                |
| Ι                | ι                | Iota    | ĩ (short or long) |
| Κ                | κ                | Kappa   | k                 |
| Λ                | λ                | Lambda  | l                 |
| Μ                | μ                | Mu      | m                 |
| Ν                | ν                | Nu      | n                 |
| Ξ                | ξ                | Xi      | x                 |
| Ο                | ο                | Omikron | ō (only short)    |
| Π                | π                | Pi      | p                 |
| Ρ                | ρ                | Rho     | r                 |
| Σ                | σ ς              | Sigma   | s                 |
| Τ                | τ                | Tau     | t                 |
| Υ                | υ                | Upsilon | ť (short or long) |
| Φ                | φ                | Phi     | ph                |
| Χ                | χ                | Chi     | ch                |
| Ψ                | ψ                | Psi     | ps                |
| Ω                | ω                | Oměga   | ō (only long)     |

§ 2. For *s* there is a double sign in the small character:  $\sigma$  at the beginning and in the middle, and  $\varsigma$  at the end, of a word. Hence,  $\sigma\acute{\upsilon}\nu$ ,  $\sigma\acute{\epsilon}\iota\omega$ ,  $\eta\sigma\alpha\nu$ , but  $\pi\acute{o}\nu\omicron\varsigma$ ,  $\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\rho\alpha\varsigma$ . In compound words  $\varsigma$  may also stand at the end of the first word in the compound:  $\pi\rho\omicron\varsigma$ - $\acute{\epsilon}\rho\chi\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ ,  $\delta\acute{\upsilon}\varsigma$ - $\beta\alpha\tau\omicron\varsigma$ .

§ 3. All Greek letters are always pronounced alike. But  $\gamma$  before  $\gamma$ ,  $\kappa$ ,  $\chi$ , or  $\xi$ , is pronounced *ng*. Hence in Latin it is represented by *n*:  $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\gamma\omega$  is pronounced *tengo*;  $\sigma\upsilon\gamma\kappa\alpha\lambda\acute{\omega}$ , *syngkalo*;  $\lambda\acute{o}\gamma\chi\eta$ , *longchē*;  $\phi\acute{o}\rho\mu\iota\gamma\xi$ , *phorminx*.

§ 4. The diphthongs *ai* and *ei* are both pronounced as *ei* in *height*; *oi* as *oy* in *boy*; *au*, as *aw* in *law*; *ou*, as *ow* in *bow*; *ui*, as *wy* in *why* (*hwy*); *eu* and *ηυ*, as *ew* in *new*. The *iota subscriptum* (*underwritten*) is not pronounced in  $\alpha$ ,  $\eta$ ,  $\phi$ . It is not written under, but after, capitals, as  $\Lambda\iota$ ,  $\text{H}\iota$ ,  $\text{O}\iota$ , but still remains unpronounced.

§ 5. When two vowels, usually pronounced together, are to be pronounced separately, the latter has over it a *diaeresis* (= *separation*): thus  $\pi\acute{\alpha}\iota\varsigma$  is pronounced *pa-is*;  $\acute{\alpha}\upsilon\pi\nu\omicron\varsigma$ , *a-upnos*.

### B.—Other Characters.

§ 6. Besides the letters, the Greek language has also the sign  $\text{'}^{\circ}$ , which is placed over the initial vowel to which it belongs, and represents the *h*:  $\xi\xi$  is pronounced *hex*;  $\acute{\alpha}\pi\alpha\xi$ , *hapax*. This sign is called *spiritus asper*, “rough breathing.”

§ 7. The Greeks also mark those initial vowels which have not this breathing with the sign  $\text{'}$  *i. e.*, the *spiritus lenis*, “gentle breathing.” This sound indicates only the raising of the voice which is necessary for the pronunciation of a vowel when no consonant precedes:  $\acute{\epsilon}\kappa$  is pronounced *ek*;  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\omega$ , *ago*.

§ 8. In diphthongs the breathing stands over the second vowel:  $\alpha\acute{\upsilon}\tau\omicron\varsigma$ =*houtos*;  $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\nu$ =*eidon*. But when

the first vowel is in large character, the breathing stands before it: "Αἰδης=*Hades*; 'Οιδή=*Odē*.

§ 9. Every initial ρ has the spiritus asper over it: ῥαψῳδός, ῥεῦμα: hence in Latin, *rhapsodus*, *rheuma*. When two ρ's come together in a word, ' is usually placed over the first, and ¨ over the second: Πύρρος=*Pyrrhus*; Καλλιρρόη=*Callirrhoe*.

§ 10. The sign ¯ over a vowel denotes that the vowel is long, ˇ that it is short, and ¨ that it is sometimes one, sometimes the other. In Greek they are used only with the vowels α, ι, υ, since ε, η, ο, ω are distinguished by their form.

§ 11. The sign ' at the junction of two words indicates the omission of a vowel or diphthong, and is then called an *apostrophe*: παρ' ἐκείνῳ for παρὰ ἐκείνῳ, *with that one*; μὴ ᾿γώ for μὴ ἐγώ (*ne ego*).

§ 12. The same sign has the name *coronis* when it stands over the junction of two words contracted into one: κἀγαθός for καὶ ἀγαθός, *and good*. It indicates that a contraction of two words has taken place, and, like the breathing, stands over the second vowel of a diphthong; ταὐτό for τὸ αὐτό, *the same*.

### C.—Accents.

§ 13. The Greeks also indicate the tone or *ACCENT* of words. The sign ' over a vowel is called the *acute accent*, that is, the sharp or *raised* tone: λόγος, τούτων, παρά, ἕτερος. The syllable thus marked must be raised above the rest.

A word having the acute accent upon the last syllable is called *oxytone*: παρά, εἰπέ, βασιλεύς.

A word having the acute accent upon the last but one is called *paroxytone*: λέγω, φαίνω.

A word having the acute accent upon the last but two is called *proparoxytone*: λέγεται, εἶπετε.

§ 14. The sign ` over a vowel is called the *grave accent*. It indicates a *low* tone, that is, that a syllable is not raised in tone. Thus in ἀπόβαίνε, the last two might have the grave accent. The marking of them, however, would be superfluous, the absence of the acute being a sufficient guide. All words without an accent on the final syllable are called *barytone*: λέγω, ἕτερος.

§ 15. The sign ` , however, also denotes a subdued acute, and occupies the place of an acute in every oxytone not immediately followed by a pause: ἀπό, *from*, but ἀπό τούτου, *from this*; βασιλεύς, *a king*, but βασιλεὺς ἐγένετο, *he became king*. Oxytones, therefore, retain their accent unchanged only at the end of a sentence.

§ 16. The sign ^ over a vowel is called the *circumflex accent*, from its shape. The circumflex is a combination of the acute and the grave ^.

A word having a circumflex on the last syllable is called *perispomenon*: ἀγαθοῖς, σκιᾶς.

A word having a circumflex on the last syllable but one is called *properispomenon*: φεύγε, βῆτε.

§ 17. In diphthongs the accent, like the breathing (§ 8), is put over the second vowel: φεύγει, τοῦτο.

*Obs.*—When the circumflex accent and the breathing meet upon the same vowel the accent is placed over the breathing: οὔτος, ἦθος, ὦρος. The acute, in a similar case, stands to the right of the breathing: ἄγε, ἔρχομαι, ἴων.

#### D.—Punctuation.

§ 18. For the purpose of dividing sentences and periods the Greeks employ the comma and the full-point. For the sign of interrogation they use the semicolon: τί εἶπας; *what did you say?* For the colon or semicolon they place a point at the upper part of the line: ἐρωτῶ ὑμᾶς τί ἐποιήσατε; *I ask you: what did you do?* ἐσπέρα ἦν τότε ἦλθεν ἄγγελος, *it was evening; then a messenger came.*

---

## CHAP. II.—THE SOUNDS.

A.—*The Vowels.*

§ 19. The Greek language, like the Latin, has five vowels, of which the first four are like the Latin, *a, e, o, i*. But instead of the Latin *u*, the Greeks have *υ* (pronounced nearly like the French *u* and the German *ü*).

§ 20. The vowels, apart from the distinction of long and short, are divided into two classes—the *hard* and the *soft* vowels: *α, ε, η, ο, ω* are hard; *υ, ι*, soft.

§ 21. From the union of *hard* and *soft* vowels together arise *diphthongs* (διφθογγαί, i. e., double-sounds). They are:—

|                                        |                                        |
|----------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|
| <i>αυ</i> from <i>α</i> and <i>υ</i> . | <i>ου</i> from <i>ο</i> and <i>υ</i> . |
| <i>αι</i> „ <i>α</i> „ <i>ι</i> .      | <i>οι</i> „ <i>ο</i> „ <i>ι</i> .      |
| <i>ευ</i> „ <i>ε</i> „ <i>υ</i> .      | <i>ηυ</i> „ <i>η</i> „ <i>υ</i> .      |
| <i>ει</i> „ <i>ε</i> „ <i>ι</i> .      |                                        |

§ 22. The union of *long hard* vowels with *ι* produces the *spurious* diphthongs, *αι, ηι, ωι*, in which the under-written iota is not heard. (Comp. § 4.)

§ 23. The Greek language also combines *υ* with *ι*, but only before vowels: *μυῖα, a fly*.

B.—*The Consonants.*

§ 24. The consonants are divided:

I. According to the *organ* by which they are produced, into:—

1. GUTTURALS (throat-sounds) *κ, γ, χ*.
2. DENTALS (teeth-sounds) *τ, δ, θ, ν, λ, ρ, σ*.
3. LABIALS (lip-sounds) *π, β, φ, μ*.

II. According to their *power*, that is, whether they can be pronounced with or without a vowel, into:—

## 1. MUTES (mutae):—

(a.) *hard* (tenues) κ, τ, π.(b.) *soft* (mediae) γ, δ, β.(c.) *aspirated* (aspiratae) χ, θ, φ.

*Obs.*—The aspirated consonants contain each a *hard* consonant with the rough breathing, χ therefore = κ' (kh); θ = τ' (th); φ = π' (ph).

## 2. VOCALS (semivocales):—

(a.) *Liquids* (liquidæ) λ, ρ.(b.) *Nasals* (nasales) γ, ν, μ.

(γ before gutturals, § 3.)

(c.) *Sibilant* (sibilans) σ (ς).

§ 25. The *double consonants* belong to both kinds: ξ, ψ, ζ: for ξ = κσ, ψ = πσ, ζ = δ with a soft sibilant.

*Obs.*—κσ only occurs in compounds with ἐκ: ἐκσώζω, *I rescue*.

### CHAP. III.—DECLENSION OF SUBSTANTIVES AND ADJECTIVES.

§ 26. *Inflexion* is the change which nouns, pronouns and verbs undergo, to indicate their relation in a sentence.

A distinction must be made in inflexion between *Stem* and *Termination*. Stem is the fixed part, Termination the changeable part which is appended to the Stem to indicate the different relations.

The inflexion of nouns and pronouns is called *Declension*.

*Obs.*—Great care must be taken not to confound the Stem and the Nominative case. The Nominative is itself a case-form, often quite different from the Stem. Thus the Nominative of the Stem πραγμα is πᾶγμα, *thing*: λόγος, *speech*, is the Nominative of the Stem λογο, which appears, for example, in the compound word λογο-γράφος, *a writer of speeches*.\*

\* The Stem will always be left unaccented.

§ 27. The Greeks distinguish in the Declension :

1. *Three Numbers* : the *Singular* for one, the *Dual* for two, the *Plural* for several.

2. *Five Cases* : Nominative, Genitive, Dative, Accusative, Vocative. The Dual has only two case-forms, one for the Nom., Acc., and Voc., the other for the Gen. and Dat. In the Plur. the Voc. is always like the Nom.

3. *Three Genders* : Masculine, Feminine, Neuter.

*Obs.—Rules for Gender.*

Besides the rule founded in the nature of things, that the designations of male persons are masculine, those of females feminine, the following rules are to be observed :

1. The names of *rivers* and *winds* (gods of rivers and winds) and *months* are *masculine* : ὁ Εὐρώτας, the river *Eurotas* ; ὁ Ζέφυρος, the west wind ; ὁ Ἑκατομβαιών, the month *Hecatombaeon*.
2. The names of *trees*, *lands*, *islands*, and *most cities*, are *feminine* : ἡ ὄρυς, the oak ; ἡ Ἀρκαδία, *Arcadia* ; ἡ Λέσβος, the island of *Lesbos* ; ἡ Κολοφών, the city of *Colephon*. Most abstract substantives also, i. e. those which denote a condition, relation, act or property, are *feminine* : ἡ ἐλπίς, *hope* ; ἡ νίκη, *victory* ; ἡ δικαιοσύνη, *righteousness* ; ἡ ταχύτης, *quickness*.
3. Many names of *fruits* are *neuter* : τὸ σῦκον, the *fig* ; most diminutives also both of *masculine* and *feminine* words : τὸ γερόντιον dimin. of ὁ γέρων, the old man ; τὸ γύναιον dimin. of ἡ γυνή, the woman. Further, every name and word, which is adduced merely as a word : τὸ ἄνθρωπος, the name "*man* ;" τὸ δικαιοσύνη, the idea of "*righteousness* ;" and the names of the letters, τὸ ἀλφα, τὸ σίγμα.
4. In *Declension* the *Neuter* may be distinguished from the *Masculine* and *Feminine*, for all Neuters have
  - a) no *Accusative* or *Vocative* distinct from the *Nom*.
  - b) no *ς* as case-sign of the *Nom. Sing*.
  - c) the ending *α* in *Nom. Acc. and Voc. Pl*.

§ 28. The Greek language, like the English, employs the definite *Article*. The forms of the *Article* are the following :

|           | Masc. | Fem.         | Neut. |                     |
|-----------|-------|--------------|-------|---------------------|
| Singular. |       |              |       |                     |
| Nom.      | ὁ     | ἡ            | τό    | <i>the</i>          |
| Gen.      | τοῦ   | τῆς          | τοῦ   | <i>of the</i>       |
| Dat.      | τῷ    | τῇ           | τῷ    | <i>to the</i>       |
| Acc.      | τόν   | τήν          | τό    | <i>the</i>          |
| Dual.     |       |              |       |                     |
| N. A. V.  | τώ    | τά or τώ     | τώ    | <i>the</i>          |
| G. D.     | τοῖν  | ταῖν or τοῖν | τοῖν  | <i>of or to the</i> |
| Plural.   |       |              |       |                     |
| Nom.      | οἱ    | αἱ           | τά    | <i>the</i>          |
| Gen.      | τῶν   | τῶν          | τῶν   | <i>of the</i>       |
| Dat.      | τοῖς  | ταῖς         | τοῖς  | <i>to the</i>       |
| Acc.      | τούς  | τάς          | τά    | <i>the</i>          |

§ 29. There are *Three Declensions*, divided according to the ending of the Stems:—

1. the *First Declension* which comprehends the Stems ending in *a*.

2. the *Second Declension*, which comprehends the Stems ending in *o*.

3. the *Third Declension*, which comprehends the Stems ending in consonants, in the soft vowels *i, u*, in diphthongs, and a small number of Stems in *o*.

#### CHAP. IV.—THE FIRST DECLENSION.

§ 30. The First Declension comprehends those words, whose Stems end in *a*. In certain cases, however, this *a* becomes *η*.

§ 31. The First Declension contains only *Masculines* and *Feminines*. The two genders are most easily distinguished in the Nom. Sing., in which the masculines take *s*, the feminines no case-ending. Hence the terminations of the Nom. Sing. are in the feminine *a, η*, in the masculine *as, ης*.



§ 32. 1. *Feminines.*

| Examples.<br>Stems.                                                                  | χώρα, <i>land</i><br>χωρα                  | γλώσσα, <i>tongue</i><br>γλωσσα                      | τιμή, <i>hepou</i><br>τιμα                 |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|
| Singular.<br><i>Nom.</i><br><i>Gen.</i><br><i>Dat.</i><br><i>Acc.</i><br><i>Voc.</i> | χώρᾱ<br>χώρᾱς<br>χώρᾱ<br>χώρᾱ-ν<br>χώρᾱ    | γλώσσᾱ<br>γλώσσης<br>γλώσση<br>γλώσσᾱ-ν<br>γλώσσᾱ    | τιμῇ<br>τιμῆς<br>τιμῇ<br>τιμῇ-ν<br>τιμῇ    |
| Dual.<br><i>N. A. V.</i><br><i>G. D.</i>                                             | χώρᾱ<br>χώραιν                             | γλώσσᾱ<br>γλώσσαιν                                   | τιμᾱ<br>τιμαῖν                             |
| Plural.<br><i>Nom.</i><br><i>Gen.</i><br><i>Dat.</i><br><i>Acc.</i><br><i>Voc.</i>   | χώραι<br>χωρῶν<br>χωραῖς<br>χώρᾱς<br>χώραι | γλώσσαι<br>γλώσσων<br>γλώσσαις<br>γλώσσᾱς<br>γλώσσαι | τιμαί<br>τιμῶν<br>τιμαῖς<br>τιμᾱς<br>τιμαί |

## Examples for Declension.

θεά, *goddess*δόξα, *opinion*γῆ, *earth*σκιά, *shadow*πύλη, *gate*γνώμη, *opinion*βία, *force*

*Obs. 1.*—The following rules are to be observed in forming the cases from the *Nom. Sing.* :

- If the *Nom. Sing.* ends in *η*, this letter remains throughout the *Sing.* : δίκη, *justice*, δίκης, δίκη, δίκην, δίκη.
- If the *Nom. Sing.* ends in *α*, this letter remains *always* in the *Acc.* and *Voc.* : ἄμαξα, ἄμαξαν.
- If the *Nom. Sing.* ends in *α*, this letter remains *also* in the *Gen.* and *Dat.* when preceded by a *vowel* or *ρ* : *Nom. Sing.* σοφία, *wisdom*, *Gen.* σοφίας; *Nom. Sing.* στοά, *colonnade*, *Dat.* στοᾶ; also in some proper names with long *α* : *Nom. Sing.* Αἴδη, *Gen.* Αἰδᾶς, and in μνᾱ (contracted from μνάα), *Gen.* μνᾶς.
- Otherwise *α* of *Nom. Sing.* becomes *η* in *Gen.* and *Dat.* : *Nom. Sing.* μούσα *Gen.* μούσης; *Nom. Sing.* διαίτα *Dat.* διαίτης.

*Obs. 2.*—For the *quantity* of *α* in the *Nom.* and *Acc. Sing.*, the general rule is : *a purum* (after vowels) and *a* after *ρ* is long, every other *α* is short : θεά, *goddess* : ἄμιλλα, *fight*.

EXCEPTIONS.—The most important are the fem. designations in *-τρια* and *-εια*; *ψαλτριά*, *female player*; *βασίλειά*, *queen* (but *βασίλειά*, *dominion*), and several words with diphthongs in the last syllable but one, as *σφαῖρά*, *ball*, *εὖνοιά*, *good-will*, *μοῖρά*, *fate*.

Obs. 3.—The Gen. Pl. has the ending *ων*, which combines with the Stem *a* to form *ᾶων*, contr. *ᾶν*. This is the reason that the Gen. Pl. has the circumflex.

### § 33. 2. *Masculines*.

| Examples.<br>Stems.                                                                  | <i>νεᾷνιάς</i> , youth<br><i>νεᾶνία</i>                                                 | <i>πολίτης</i> , citizen<br><i>πολιτα</i>                                                | <i>Ἑρμῆς</i> , god <i>Hermes</i><br><i>Ἑρμη</i> (from <i>Ἑρμεα</i> )          |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Singular.<br><i>Nom.</i><br><i>Gen.</i><br><i>Dat.</i><br><i>Acc.</i><br><i>Voc.</i> | <i>νεᾷνιά-s</i><br><i>νεᾷνίου</i><br><i>νεᾷνία</i><br><i>νεᾷνιά-v</i><br><i>νεᾷνιά</i>  | <i>πολίτη-s</i><br><i>πολίτου</i><br><i>πολίτη</i><br><i>πολίτη-v</i><br><i>πολίτα</i>   | <i>Ἑρμῆ-s</i><br><i>Ἑρμοῦ</i><br><i>Ἑρμῇ</i><br><i>Ἑρμῇ-v</i><br><i>Ἑρμῇ</i>  |
| Dual.<br><i>N. A. V.</i><br><i>G. D.</i>                                             | <i>νεᾷνιά</i><br><i>νεᾷνίαυ</i>                                                         | <i>πολίτᾱ</i><br><i>πολέταιν</i>                                                         | <i>Ἑρμᾱ</i> , statues of<br><i>Hermes</i><br><i>Ἑρμαῖν</i>                    |
| Plural.<br><i>Nom.</i><br><i>Gen.</i><br><i>Dat.</i><br><i>Acc.</i><br><i>Voc.</i>   | <i>νεᾷνίαι</i><br><i>νεᾷνῶν</i><br><i>νεᾷνίαις</i><br><i>νεᾷνιάς</i><br><i>νεᾷνίαις</i> | <i>πολίται</i><br><i>πολιτῶν</i><br><i>πολίταις</i><br><i>πολίτᾱς</i><br><i>πολίταις</i> | <i>Ἑρμαῖ</i><br><i>Ἑρμῶν</i><br><i>Ἑρμαῖς</i><br><i>Ἑρμᾱς</i><br><i>Ἑρμαῖ</i> |

#### Examples for Declension.

|                               |                                 |                            |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------------|----------------------------|
| <i>ταμίης</i> , treasurer     | <i>στρατιώτης</i> , warrior     | <i>ἀδελόσχης</i> , babbler |
| <i>Νικίας</i> , <i>Nicias</i> | <i>παιδοπρίβης</i> , wrestling- | <i>Ἀλκιβιάδης</i>          |
| <i>κριτής</i> , judge         | master                          |                            |

Obs. 1.—Those words which in the Nom. Sing. end in *τη-s*, names of peoples, and compound words, have *a* short in the Voc. Sing.: *πολίτᾱ*, *Πέρσᾱ* (Nom. Sing. *Πέρση-s Persian*), *γεωμέτρᾱ* (Nom. Sing. *γεωμέτρη-s land-measurer*). All others have *η* in the Vocative: *Κρονίδη* (Nom. Sing. *Κρονιδη-s*).

Obs. 2.—The Declension of the *Masculines* is distinguished from that of the *Feminines*—

1. in the Nom. Sing. by *s* being added to the Stem,
2. by the Gen. Sing. ending in *ον*.

*Obs. 3.*—The termination of the Gen. Sing. of the masculines is properly *-o*, which with the *a* of the Stem forms *-ao*; by weakening *a* to *ε* and contraction arises *ου*: *πολίτᾱο* (*πολίτεο*) *πολίτου*.

*Obs. 4.*—In the Dual and Plural the Declension of the **Masculines** is the same as that of the **Feminines**.

### CHAP. V.—THE SECOND DECLENSION.

§ 34. The Second Declension comprehends those words whose Stems end in *o*, and a few whose Stems end in *ω* (§ 37).

§ 35. The Second Declension contains *Masculines* and *Neuters*, but only few *Feminines*.

The termination of the Masculines and Feminines in the Nom. Sing. is *o-s*, that of Neuters *o-v*.

The Masculines and Feminines are declined alike; the Neuters are distinguished from them only by—

1. The Nom. and Voc. Sing. taking the ending *ν*: *δῶρο-ν* (gift).

2. The Nom. Acc. and Voc. Pl. ending in *ᾱ*: *δῶρα*.

| Examples.<br>Stems. | ὁ ἄνθρωπο- <i>s</i> , <i>man</i><br>ἄνθρωπο | ἡ ὁδό- <i>s</i> , <i>way</i><br>ὁδο | τὸ δῶρο- <i>ν</i> , <i>gift</i><br>δωρο |
|---------------------|---------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|
| Singular.           |                                             |                                     |                                         |
| Nom.                | ἄνθρωπο- <i>s</i>                           | ὁδό- <i>s</i>                       | δῶρο- <i>ν</i>                          |
| Gen.                | ἀνθρώπου                                    | ὁδοῦ                                | δώρου                                   |
| Dat.                | ἀνθρώπῳ                                     | ὁδῷ                                 | δώρῳ                                    |
| Acc.                | ἄνθρωπο- <i>ν</i>                           | ὁδό- <i>ν</i>                       | δῶρο- <i>ν</i>                          |
| Voc.                | ἄνθρωπε                                     | ὁδέ                                 | δῶρο- <i>ν</i>                          |
| Dual.               |                                             |                                     |                                         |
| N. A. V.            | ἀνθρώπω                                     | ὁδώ                                 | δώρω                                    |
| G. D.               | ἀνθρώποιν                                   | ὁδοῖν                               | δώροιιν                                 |
| Plural.             |                                             |                                     |                                         |
| Nom.                | ἄνθρωποι                                    | ὁδοί                                | δῶρα                                    |
| Gen.                | ἀνθρώπων                                    | ὁδῶν                                | δώρων                                   |
| Dat.                | ἀνθρώποις                                   | ὁδοῖς                               | δώροις                                  |
| Acc.                | ἀνθρώπους                                   | ὁδοὺς                               | δῶρα                                    |
| Voc.                | ἄνθρωποι                                    | ὁδοί                                | δῶρα                                    |

## Examples for Declension.

|                         |                       |                        |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|------------------------|
| θεός, <i>God</i>        | ποταμός, <i>river</i> | σῦκον, <i>fig</i>      |
| νόμος, <i>law</i>       | πόνος, <i>trouble</i> | μέτρον, <i>measure</i> |
| κίνδυνος, <i>danger</i> | βίος, <i>life</i>     | ἱμάτιον, <i>dress</i>  |
| ταῦρος, <i>bull</i>     | θάνατος, <i>death</i> |                        |

Obs. 1.—The *Feminines* are partly known by the general rules already given (§ 27, Obs. 2): ἡ φηγός, *esculent oak*; ἡ ἄμπελος, *vine*; ἡ νῆσος, *island*; ἡ ἡπειρος, *continent*, Κόρινθος. The following also are feminine:—

- a) The names of different kinds of *earth* and *stones*: ψάμμος, *sand*; κόπρος, *dung*; γύψος, *chalk*; πλίνθος, *brick*; σποδός, *ashes*; ψῆφος, *pebble*; βάσανος, *touch-stone*.
- b) Different words for *way*: ὁδός, κέλευθος, ἀτραπός, *path*; ἀμαξιτός, *carriage-road*. In the same manner ἡ τάφρος, *dike*; but ὁ στενωπός, *narrow way*.
- c) Words conveying the idea of a *cavity*: χηλός, *chest of drawers*; γνάθος, *jaw*; κιβωτός, *chest*; σορός, *coffin*; ληνός, *wine-vat*; κάρδος, *kneading-trough*; κάμινος, *oven*.
- d) Several adjectives used as substantives: ἡ διάμετρος (supply γραμμή, *line*), *diameter*; σύγκλητος (supply βουλή, *Council*), *meeting of the Council*.
- e) Single words: βιβλος, *book*; ῥάβδος, *staff*; διάλεκτος, *dialect*; νόσος, *disease*; δρόσος, *dew*; δοκός, *beam*. Many designations of personal beings are common: ὁ θεός, *god*; ἡ θεός, *goddess*; ὁ ἄνθρωπος and ἡ ἄνθρωπος.

Obs. 2.—The ending of the Gen. Sing. is -ο, which with the ο of the Stem is contracted into ου (comp. § 33, Obs. 3): ἀνθρωπο-ο = ἀνθρώπου.

Obs. 3.—The Nominative form is sometimes used instead of the Vocative form; the Vocative of θεός is always the same as the Nom.: ὦ θεός, *O God*.

*Contracted Second Declension.*

§ 36. Several words which have ε or ο before the last letter of the Stem may contract these vowels with the ο.

| Examples.<br>Stems. | ὁ νοῦ-ς, <i>sense</i><br>νοο | τὸ ὄστουν, <i>bone</i><br>ὀστεο |
|---------------------|------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Singular.           |                              |                                 |
| Nom.                | νόο-ς νοῦς                   | ὀστέο-ν ὀστοῦ-ν                 |
| Gen.                | νόου νοῦ                     | ὀστέου ὀστοῦ                    |
| Dat.                | νόῳ νόῳ                      | ὀστέῳ ὀστοῖ                     |
| Acc.                | νόο-ν νοῦ-ν                  | ὀστέο-ν ὀστοῦ-ν                 |
| Voc.                | νόε νοῦ                      | ὀστέο-ν ὀστοῦ-ν                 |
| Dual.               |                              |                                 |
| N. A. V.            | νόω νόω                      | ὀστέω ὀστώ                      |
| G. D.               | νόοιν νοῖν                   | ὀστέοιν ὀστοῖν                  |
| Plural.             |                              |                                 |
| Nom.                | νόοι νοῖ                     | ὀστέα ὀστᾶ                      |
| Gen.                | νόων νόων                    | ὀστέων ὀστών                    |
| Dat.                | νόοις νοῖς                   | ὀστέαις ὀστοῖς                  |
| Acc.                | νόους νοῦς                   | ὀστέα ὀστᾶ                      |
| Voc.                | νόοι νοῖ                     | ὀστέα ὀστᾶ                      |

## Examples for Declension.

πλοῦς, *voyage*ῥοῦς, *stream*ἀδελφιδοῦς, *brother's son**Attic Second Declension.*

§ 37. A small number of words, instead of *ο* have *ω*. This *ω* at the end of the Stem goes through all the cases, but at the same time takes the case-endings as far as possible. This Declension is called the *Attic*.

| Examples.<br>Stems. | ὁ νεώ-ς, <i>temple</i><br>νεω | τὸ ἀνώγειω-ν, <i>upper room</i><br>ἀνωγειω |
|---------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|
| Singular.           |                               |                                            |
| Nom.                | νεώ-ς                         | ἀνώγειω-ν                                  |
| Gen.                | νεώ                           | ἀνώγειω                                    |
| Dat.                | νεῷ                           | ἀνώγειω                                    |
| Acc.                | νεώ-ν                         | ἀνώγειω-ν                                  |
| Dual.               |                               |                                            |
| N. A. V.            | νεώ                           | ἀνώγειω                                    |
| G. D.               | νεῶν                          | ἀνώγειων                                   |
| Plural.             |                               |                                            |
| Nom.                | νεῶ                           | ἀνώγειω                                    |
| Gen.                | νεῶν                          | ἀνώγειων                                   |
| Dat.                | νεῶς                          | ἀνώγειως                                   |
| Acc.                | νεῶς                          | ἀνώγειω                                    |

Another example : κάλως, *rope*.

*Obs.*—Most of these words have  $\epsilon$  before  $\omega$ , and for  $-\epsilon\omega$  there also occurs the additional form  $-\bar{\alpha}o$ :  $\nu\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\omega}$ -s, *temple*, together with  $\nu\bar{\alpha}\acute{\delta}$ -s.

§ 38. The First and Second Declensions have the following points in common:

1. the masculines have in the Nom. Sing. the ending -s.
  2. the masculines have in the Gen. Sing. the ending -ov.
  3. all three genders have  $\epsilon$  subscriptum with a long vowel in the Dat. Sing.
  4. all three genders have -v in the Acc. Sing.
  5. all three genders have the Stem vowel lengthened in the Nom. Acc. and Voc. Dual.
  6. all three genders affix -iv to the Stem vowel in the Gen. and Dat. Dual.
  7. all three genders have -ov in the Gen. Pl.
  8. all three genders affix -s with preceding  $\epsilon$  to the Stem vowel in the Dat. Pl.
  9. the masculines and feminines affix -i to the Stem vowel in the Nom. Pl.
  10. the masculines and feminines affix -s (for  $\nu s$ ) in the Acc. Pl., lengthening the Stem vowel to compensate for the  $\nu$  dropped.
- A difference therefore exists only in the formation of the Gen. Sing. of the feminines.

## CHAP. VI.—THE THIRD DECLENSION.

§ 39. The Third Declension comprehends all the Stems which end in *consonants*, the *soft vowels*  $\iota$  and  $\upsilon$ , or *diphthongs*, and a small number of Stems in  $o$  (Nom.  $\omega$ ). The Stem is best recognised in the Gen. Sing., where what remains after rejecting the termination  $os$  may generally be considered as the Stem: Gen.  $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}οντ-ος$ , St.  $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}οντ$  (Nom.  $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}ων$ , *lion*), Gen.  $\phi\acute{\upsilon}λακ-ος$ , St.  $\phi\upsilonλακ$  (Nom.  $\phi\acute{\upsilon}λαξ$ , *guard*).

§ 40. The Third Declension comprehends all three genders.

The *Neuters* may be recognised by their having the Nom. and Acc. alike, and these cases in the Pl.

always with the ending *-a*: σώματ-*a* (St. σωματ, Nom. Sing. σῶμα, *body*).

*Obs.*—For determining the *gender* from the *Stem* the following are the most important rules:—

- 1) *Masculine* are the Stems in *ευ* (Nom. *εύ-ς*), *τηρ* (Nom. *τηρ*), *τορ* (Nom. *τωρ*), *ντ* (with Nom. *ς* or *ν* preceded by a long vowel), as well as most Stems in *ν* (of various Nominatives) with a preceding long vowel: St. γραφευ, Nom. γραφεύς, *writer*; St. and Nom. σωτήρ, *saviour*; St. ῥήτορ, Nom. ῥήτωρ, *orator*; St. λεοντ, Nom. λέων, *lion, leo*; St. and Nom. ἀγών, *contest*.
- 2) *Feminine* are all Stems in *δ* (Nom. *-ῖς, -ᾶς*), most in *ι* (Nom. *-ι-ς*), those in *ο* (Nom. *-ω* or *-ω-ς*), and the names of qualities in *τητ* (Nom. *-τη-ς*): St. ἐλπίδ, Nom. ἐλπίς, *hope*; St. πολί, Nom. πόλις, *city*; St. πειθο, Nom. πειθῶ, *persuasion*; St. ἰσοτητ, Nom. ἰσότης, *quality*.
- 3) *Neuter* are the Stems in *ματ* (Nom. *μα*), the substantive Stems in *ς* with Nom. *ος* or *ας*, those in *ι* or *ν* which append no *ς* in the Nominative, and those in *ρ* preceded by a short vowel in the Nom.: St. σωματ, Nom. σῶμα, *body*; St. γένες, Nom. γένος, *genus*; St. and Nom. γῆρας, *age*; St. and Nom. σινᾶντ, *mustard*; St. and Nom. ᾄστυ, *city*; St. and Nom. ἥτορ, *heart*.

§ 41. The endings of the consonant declension are the following:

|             | <i>Masculines and Feminines.</i>        | <i>Neuters.</i> |
|-------------|-----------------------------------------|-----------------|
| Sing.       |                                         |                 |
| Nom.        | <i>ς</i> or compensation by lengthening | no ending       |
| Gen.        | <i>ος</i>                               |                 |
| Dat.        | <i>ϊ</i>                                |                 |
| Acc.        | <i>ᾶ</i> or <i>ν</i>                    | no ending       |
| Voc.        | no ending or as in the <i>Nom.</i>      | „               |
| Dual.       |                                         |                 |
| N. A. Ṽ.    | <i>ε</i>                                |                 |
| G. D.       | <i>οιν</i>                              |                 |
| Plur.       |                                         |                 |
| Nom.        | <i>ες</i>                               | <i>ᾶ</i>        |
| Gen.        | <i>ων</i>                               |                 |
| Dat.        | <i>σι(ν)</i>                            |                 |
| Acc.        | <i>ᾶς</i>                               | <i>ᾶ</i>        |
| Voc. = Nom. | <i>ες</i>                               | <i>ᾶ</i>        |

§ 42. The Stems of the Third Declension are divided into three Classes with different subdivisions :

I. CONSONANT STEMS.

1. Guttural and Labial Stems.
2. Dental Stems.
3. Liquid Stems.

II. VOWEL STEMS.

1. Soft-vowel Stems.
2. Diphthong Stems.
3. *o* Stems.

III. ELIDED STEMS.

1. *ς* Stems.
2. *τ* Stems.
3. *ν* Stems.

I. CONSONANT STEMS.

§ 43. 1. *Guttural and Labial Stems* in *κ, χ, γ, π, φ, β*.

| Examples.<br>Stems.                                                      | ὁ φύλαξ, <i>guard</i><br>φυλάκ                | ἡ φλέψ, <i>vein</i><br>φλέβ               |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------|
| Singular.<br><i>Nom. V.</i><br><i>Gen.</i><br><i>Dat.</i><br><i>Acc.</i> | φύλαξ<br>φύλακ-ος<br>φύλακ-ι<br>φύλακ-ᾱ       | φλέψ<br>φλεβ-ός<br>φλεβ-ι<br>φλεβ-ᾱ       |
| Dual.<br><i>N. A. V.</i><br><i>G. D.</i>                                 | φύλακ-ε<br>φυλάκ-ουν                          | φλέβ-ε<br>φλεβ-οῦν                        |
| Plural.<br><i>Nom. V.</i><br><i>Gen.</i><br><i>Dat.</i><br><i>Acc.</i>   | φύλακ-ες<br>φυλάκ-ων<br>φύλαξι(ν)<br>φύλακ-ᾱς | φλέβ-ες<br>φλεβ-ων<br>φλεψί(ν)<br>φλέβ-ᾱς |

Examples for Declension.

Ὁ μυρμηξ, *ant*, St. μυρμηκ      ἡ φόρμιγξ, *lyre*, St. φορμιγγ  
ἡ μάστιξ, *whip*, St. μαστίγ      ὁ Αἰθίοψ, *Aethiopian*, St. Αἰθιοπ  
ἡ βήξ, *cough*, St. βηχ



*Obs. 1.*—All these Stems are Masc. or Fem. The Nom. Sing. is formed by affixing *s* to the Stem: *κs, χs, γs*, are contracted into *ξ*, and *πs, φs, βs*, into *ψ*. The Voc. is always the same as the Nom.

*Obs. 2.*—*τριχ* has Nom. Sing. *θρίξ*, *hair*, Dat. Pl. *θρίξι(ν)*.

§ 41. 2. *Dental Stems* in *τ, θ, δ, ν*.

| Exam.<br>Stems.                               | ἡ λαμπάς<br>λαμπᾶδ<br>torch                             | τὸ σῶμα<br>σώματ<br>body                     | ὁ γέρων<br>γεροντ<br>old man                        | ὁ ἡγεμών<br>ἡγεμον<br>leader                          |
|-----------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------|
| Sing.<br>Nom.<br>Gen.<br>Dat.<br>Acc.<br>Voc. | λαμπᾶ-ς<br>λαμπᾶδ-ος<br>λαμπᾶδ-ι<br>λαμπᾶδ-ᾶ<br>λαμπᾶ-ς | σῶμα<br>σώματ-ος<br>σώματ-ι<br>σῶμα<br>σῶμα  | γέρων<br>γεροντ-ος<br>γεροντ-ι<br>γεροντ-α<br>γερον | ἡγεμών<br>ἡγεμόν-ος<br>ἡγεμόν-ι<br>ἡγεμόν-ᾶ<br>ἡγεμών |
| Dual.<br>N. A. V.<br>G. D.                    | λαμπάδ-ε<br>λαμπάδ-οιν                                  | σώματ-ε<br>σώματ-οιν                         | γεροντ-ε<br>γερόντ-οιν                              | ἡγεμόν-ε<br>ἡγεμόν-οιν                                |
| Plural.<br>N. V.<br>Gen.<br>Dat.<br>Acc.      | λαμπάδ-ες<br>λαμπάδ-ων<br>λαμπά-σι(ν)<br>λαμπάδ-ᾶς      | σώματ-ᾶ<br>σώματ-ων<br>σώμα-σι(ν)<br>σώματ-ᾶ | γεροντ-ες<br>γερόντ-ων<br>γερον-σι(ν)<br>γεροντ-ᾶς  | ἡγεμόν-ες<br>ἡγεμόν-ων<br>ἡγεμό-σι(ν)<br>ἡγεμόν-ᾶς    |

Examples for Declension.

ἡ πατρί-ς, *native country*, St. πατριδ  
 τὸ ὄνομα, *name*, St. ὀνοματ  
 ἡ νύξ, *night*, St. νυκτ  
 ἡ κακότη-ς, *badness*, St. κακοτητ  
 τὸ μέλι, *honey*, St. μελιτ  
 ὁ ὀδούς, *tooth*, St. ὀδοντ  
 ὁ δελφίς, *dolphin*, St. δελφῖν  
 ὁ ποιμήν, *shepherd*, St. ποιμεν  
 ὁ Ἑλλήν, *Hellen*, St. Ἑλλην  
 ὁ ἀγών, *contest*, St. ἀγων

*Obs. 1.*—In the dental Stems the Nom. Sing. Masc. and Fem. may be formed in two ways, viz. :

1. *With Sigma* affixed to the Stem. Before this sigma the consonants *τ, δ, θ*, when they stand alone, disappear altogether: λαμπαδ-ς, λαμπᾶ-ς, κορυθ-ς, κόρυ-ς, *helmet*. But

*ν* and *ντ* have the short vowels of the Stem lengthened by way of compensation, so that *ἄ*, *ῖ*, *ῖ*, become *ᾶ*, *ῑ*, *ῡ*; *ε* becomes *ει*, and *ο*, *ου*; *παντ-s*, *πᾶ-s*, *every*; *ἐν-s*, *εἶ-s*, *one*; *ὀδοντ-s*, *ὀδού-s*, *tooth*.

**EXCEPTIONS.**—The monosyllabic Stem *ποδ*, *foot*, has the vowel lengthened exceptionally, *πουσ*; *δαμαρτ* has Nom. Sing. *ῆ δάμαρ*, *spouse*, for *δαμαρς*, because of its harshness.

2. *Without Sigma* being affixed to the Stem; but in its stead the Stem-vowel, in case it is short, is *lengthened*, *ε* becoming *η*, and *ο* becoming *ω*: St. *ποιμεν*, Nom. *ποιμήν*, *shepherd*; St. *ἡγεμον*, Nom. *ἡγεμών*. If the Stem-vowel is long of itself, the Nom. Sing. is like the Stem: *ὁ ἀγών*, *contest*.

The *τ* of the Stems in *ντ* in this formation is rejected: *γεροντ*, Nom. *γέρων* (for *γερωτ*).

**NOTE.**—The Stems in *δ*, *θ*, as well as those in *αντ*, *εντ*, always form the Nom. Sing. *with sigma*; but Stems of substantives in *οντ* and the Stems in *ν* generally *without s*.

**Obs. 2.**—The *Neuter* has the pure Stem in the Nom. Acc. and Voc. Sing., as far as the laws of sound admit it: *λυθέν*, *loosened*, from the St. *λυθεντ* (Gen. *λυθέντ-ος*); *πᾶν*, *all*, from the St. *παντ* (Gen. *παντ-ος*), for no Greek word can end in *τ*; *γάλα*, *milk*, from the St. *γάλακτ* (Gen. *γάλακτ-ος*); *λελυκός*, *having loosened*, from the St. *λελυκοτ*, the *s* representing *τ*.

**Obs. 3.**—The *Vocative* of masculines and feminines sometimes has the pure Stem, as far as is possible: *Ἄρτεμι* (St. *Ἀρτεμιδ*), *Ἄλαν* (St. *Ἀλαντ*), *γέρον* (St. *γεροντ*): sometimes it is like the Nom.: *ἡγεμών*: and in *all* participles: *λέγων* (St. *λεγοντ*), *speaking*.

The Voc. *παῖ*, *boy*, from the St. *παιδ*, is specially to be observed.

**Obs. 4.**—In the Dat. Pl., *τ*, *δ*, *θ* and simple *ν*, are dropped before *σι(ν)* without leaving any trace; but *ντ* is dropped with the previous vowel lengthened by way of compensation.

**EXCEPTION.**—The *adjectives* (not participles) in *εντ* admit no lengthening of the vowel by way of compensation: St. *χαριεντ* (Nom. Sing. *χαρις*, *graceful*, Dat. Pl. *χαρισι(ν)*).

§ 45. 3. *Liquid Stems* in λ and ρ.

| Exam.<br>Stems.                               | ὁ ἄλς<br>ἄλ<br>salt                   | ὁ ῥήτωρ<br>ῥήτορ<br>orator                       | ἡ μήτηρ<br>μητερ<br>mother                      | ὁ θήρ<br>θηρ<br>game                    |
|-----------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|
| Sing.<br>Nom.<br>Gen.<br>Dat.<br>Acc.<br>Voc. | ἄλ-ς<br>ἄλ-ός<br>ἄλ-ί<br>ἄλ-α<br>ἄλ-ς | ῥήτωρ<br>ῥήτορ-ος<br>ῥήτορ-ι<br>ῥήτορ-α<br>ῥήτορ | μήτηρ<br>μητρ-ός<br>μητρ-ί<br>μητέρ-α<br>μητερ  | θήρ<br>θηρ-ός<br>θηρ-ί<br>θῆρ-α<br>θήρ  |
| Dual.<br>N. A. V.<br>G. D.                    | ἄλ-ε<br>ἄλ-οῖν                        | ῥήτορ-ε<br>ῥητόρ-οιν                             | μητέρ-ε<br>μητέρ-οιν                            | θῆρ-ε<br>θηρ-οῖν                        |
| Plural.<br>N. V.<br>Gen.<br>Dat.<br>Acc.      | ἄλ-ες<br>ἄλ-ων<br>ἄλ-σι(ν)<br>ἄλ-ας   | ῥήτορ-ες<br>ῥητόρ-ων<br>ῥήτορ-σι(ν)<br>ῥήτορ-ας  | μητέρ-ες<br>μητερ-ων<br>μητρά-σι(ν)<br>μητέρ-ας | θῆρ-ες<br>θηρ-ων<br>θηρ-σί(ν)<br>θῆρ-ας |

Examples for Declension.

τὸ νέκταρ, *nectar*                      ὁ κρατήρ, *mixing-jug*, St. κρατηρ  
ὁ αἰθήρ, *aether*, St. αἰθερ            ὁ φῶρ, *thief*, St. φωρ

Obs. 1.—All Stems in ρ form the Nom. Sing. without sigma; hence with long Stem-vowels the Nom. Sing. is like the Stem; short Stem-vowels, however, are lengthened, i. e., ε into η, ο into ω.

Obs. 2.—The Voc. Sing. has the pure Stem: ῥήτορ. The Stem σωτηρ (Nom. σωτήρ, *saviour*) shortens η into ε: Voc. σῶτερ.

Obs. 3.—The Stems πατερ, μητερ, θυγατερ, γαστερ, Δημητερ (Noms. πατήρ, *father*; μήτηρ, *mother*; θυγάτηρ, *daughter*; γαστήρ, *belly*; Δημήτηρ), reject ε in the Gen. and Dat. Sing. In the Dat. Pl. the syllable τερ becomes by metathesis τρα: μητρά-σι(ν).

## II. VOWEL STEMS.

§ 46. 1. *Soft-Vowel Stems in ι and υ.*

| Exam. Stems. | ἡ πόλις, <i>city</i><br>πολί | ἡ σὺς, <i>sow</i><br>σῦ | τὸ ἄστυ (ἄστῦ) <i>city</i> |
|--------------|------------------------------|-------------------------|----------------------------|
| Sing.        |                              |                         |                            |
| Nom.         | πόλι-ς                       | σῦ-ς                    | ἄστυ                       |
| Gen.         | πόλε-ως                      | σῦ-ός                   | ἄστε-ος or ἄστε-ως         |
| Dat.         | (πόλε-ι) πόλει               | σῦ-ί                    | (ἄστε-ι) ἄστει             |
| Acc.         | πόλι-ν                       | σῦ-ν                    | ἄστυ                       |
| Voc.         | πόλι                         | σῦ-ς                    | ἄστυ                       |
| Dual.        |                              |                         |                            |
| N. A. V.     | πόλε-ε                       | σῦ-ε                    | (ἄστε-ε) ἄστη              |
| G. D.        | πολέ-οιν                     | σῦ-οῖν                  | ἄστε-οιν                   |
| Plural.      |                              |                         |                            |
| N. V.        | (πόλε-ες) πόλεις             | σῦ-ες                   | (ἄστε-α) ἄστη              |
| Gen.         | πόλε-ων                      | σῦ-ῶν                   | ἄστε-ων                    |
| Dat.         | πόλε-σι(ν)                   | σῦ-σί(ν)                | ἄστε-σι(ν)                 |
| Acc.         | (πόλε-ας) πόλεις             | σῦ-ας or σὺς            | (ἄστε-α) ἄστη              |

A

## Examples for Declension.

ὁ βότρυ-ς, *bunch of grapes*ἡ δύναμι-ς, *power*ἡ πίτυ-ς, *pine-tree*ἡ στάσι-ς, *party, faction*ὁ πῆχυ-ς, *fore-arm*

Obs. 1.—The Nom. Sing. Masc. and Fem. is always formed by Sigma. The Neuter Sing. has the pure Stem. In the Acc. Sing. Masc. and Fem. ν is affixed to the Stem.

Obs. 2.—*Barytones* in ι, ιδ, ιθ, υδ, υθ (Nom. ις, υς), form the Acc. Sing. generally by affixing ν after rejecting the Stem-consonant: St. ἐριδ (Nom. ἐρι-ς, *strife*), Acc. ἐρι-ν; St. κορυθ (Nom. κόρυ-ς, *helmet*), Acc. κόρυ-ν; St. ὄρνιθ (Nom. ὄρνι-ς, *bird*), Acc. ὄρνι-ν. The *Oxytones*, on the contrary, always have α: ἐλπί-ς, *hope*, Acc. ἐλπίδα; κλείς, *key*, stands alone; St. κλειδ, Acc. κλείν, (seldom κλειδ-α,) Acc. Pl. κλείς or κλειδας.

Examples. ἡ ἐρι-ς, *strife*ἡ ἐλπί-ς, *hope*

Stems. ἐριδ

ἐλπιδ

Singular. ἐρι-ς

ἐλπί-ς

ἐριδ-ος

ἐλπίδ-ος

ἐριδ-ι

ἐλπίδ-ι

ἐρι-ν

ἐλπίδ-α

*Obs. 3.*—Most Stems in *ι*, as well as adjective and some substantive Stems in *υ*, *change* their final vowel to *ε* in the Gen. and Dat. Sing., and in all the cases of the Dual and Pl. Before the ending of the Gen. Sing. this *ε* remains unchanged; in the Stems, however, in *ι*, and in some substantive Stems in *υ*, *ε* is followed by *ω* *s* (instead of *ο* *s*), called the *Attic* termination. In the Dat. Sing. *ε* *ι* is contracted into *ε* *ι*, in the Nom. Pl. *ε* *ε* *s* and Acc. *ε* *α* *s* into *ε* *ι* *s*, and *ε* *α* of neuter *substantives* into *η*. The contraction of *ε* *ε* to *η* in the Nom. Acc. and Voc. Dual is rare.

*Obs. 4.*—Most substantive Stems in *υ* leave this vowel unchanged; but others like *ἄστυ* follow the analogy of Stems in *ι*, and change *υ* into *ε*. *υ* *ε* are sometimes contracted into *υ* in the Nom. Acc. and Voc. Dual; in the Acc. Pl. also we find *ἰχθύς*, with *ἰχθύ-ας* (*ἰχθύ-ς*, *fish*), and *ὄφρυς*, Acc. Pl. of *ὄφρυ-ς*, *eyebrow*.

### § 47. 2. *Diphthong Stems* in *ε* *υ*, *α* *υ*, *ο* *υ*.

| Exam. Stems.                                  | ὁ βασιλεύς<br>βασιλεὺ<br>king                                                   | ἡ γράυς<br>γρᾱυ<br>old woman                | ὁ and ἡ βοὺς<br>βου<br>ox              |
|-----------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|
| Sing.<br>Nom.<br>Gen.<br>Dat.<br>Acc.<br>Voc. | βασιλεύ-ς<br>βασιλέ-ω <sub>s</sub><br>(βασιλέ-ι) βασιλεῖ<br>βασιλέ-ᾱ<br>βασιλεῦ | γρᾱυ-ς<br>γρᾱ-ός<br>γρᾱ-ῖ<br>γρᾱυ-ν<br>γρᾱυ | βοῦ-ς<br>βο-ός<br>βο-ῖ<br>βοῦ-ν<br>βοῦ |
| Dual.<br>N. A. V.<br>G. D.                    | βασιλέ-ε<br>βασιλέ-οιν                                                          | γρᾱ-ε<br>γρᾱ-οῖν                            | βό-ε<br>βο-οῖν                         |
| Plural.<br>N. V.<br>Gen.<br>Dat.<br>Acc.      | (βασιλέ-ες) βασιλῆς<br>or βασιλεῖς<br>βασιλέ-ων<br>βασιλεῦ-σι(ν)<br>βασιλέ-ας   | γρᾱ-ες<br>γρᾱ-ῶν<br>γρᾱυ-σί(ν)<br>γρᾱυ-ς    | βό-ες<br>βο-ῶν<br>βου-σί(ν)<br>βοῦ-ς   |

#### Examples for Declension.

ὁ γονεύ-ς, *parent*      ὁ ἱερεύ-ς, *priest*      Ὀδυσσεύ-ς, Ἀχιλλεύ-ς.

*Obs. 1.*—All diphthong Stems affix *s* in the Nom. Sing. and *σι(ν)* in the Dat. Pl.; those in *αυ* and *ου* affix *ν* in the Acc. Sing. to the full Stem. In the Voc. Sing. the Stem appears pure.

*Obs. 2.*—Before vowel case-endings, i. e., in all other forms, the *v* of the Stem is entirely lost: *βο-ός* [*βο-ών*=*bo-um*].

*Obs. 3.*—An isolated diphthong Stem is *οἶ*, Nom. *οἶ-s*, *sheep* [*ovī-s*]: *οἶός*, *οἶί*, *οἶν*; Pl. *οἶες*, *οἶων*, *οἶσί(ν)*, *οἶς*.

*Obs. 4.*—Some compounds of *πού-s*, *foot*, form the Acc. Sing. like Stems in *ω*: *τρίπους*, *three-footed*, Acc. *τρίπουν*. For *ναύ-s* see among the irregular words.

*Obs. 5.*—The Stems in *ευ* moreover have in the

- a) Gen. Sing., *ωs* for *ος*.
- b) Dat. Sing., *ει* always contracted for *εῖ*.
- c) Acc. Sing. and Pl., *α* is long and not contracted.
- d) Nom. and Voc. Pl., *εες* contracted by older Attic writers into *ης*, by the later into *εις*.
- e) Words which have a vowel before *ευ* may be contracted also in the Gen. and Acc. Sing., and in the Acc. Pl.: St. *Πειραιευ*, Nom. *Πειραιεύ-s*, *port of Athens*, Gen. *Πειραιώς*, Acc. *Πειραιᾷ*; *χοεύ-s*, *measure*, Acc. Pl. *χοᾷς*.

### § 48. 3. Stems in *ο* and *ω*.

| Examples.<br>Stems.                                             | ἡ πειθώ, <i>persuasion</i><br>πειθο | ὁ ἥρωs, <i>hero</i><br>ἥρω |            |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------|------------|
| Singular.                                                       |                                     |                            |            |
| Nom.                                                            | πειθῶ                               | ἥρω-s                      | Pl. ἥρω-ες |
| Gen.                                                            | (πειθῶ-ος) πειθοῦs                  | ἥρω-ος                     | ἥρώ-ων     |
| Dat.                                                            | (πειθῶ-ι) πειθοῖ                    | ἥρω-ι                      | ἥρω-σι(ν)  |
| Acc.                                                            | (πειθῶ-α) πειθῶ                     | ἥρω-α ἥρω                  | ἥρω-ας or  |
| Voc.                                                            | πειθοῖ                              | ἥρω-s                      | ἥρωs       |
| Dual and Plural of πειθῶ are formed as in the second declension |                                     | Dual ἥρω-ε<br>ἥρώ-οιν      |            |

#### Examples for Declension.

ἡ ἠχώ (St. ἠχο), *echo*

Καλυψῶ, Αἰτῶ, δμῶ-s (St. δμω), *slave*

μήτρω-s (St. μητρω), *avunculus*.

*Obs. 1.*—The Stems in *ο*, all feminine, form the Nom. Sing. without sigma, except the Stem *αἶδο*, Nom. Sing., *αἰδῶ-s*, *shame*, Acc. *αἰδῶ*.

*Obs. 2.*—The Vocative ends in *οι*; all other cases are contracted. The Acc. of Stems in *ω* usually remains uncontracted. The

Stem *ἔω*, Nom. *ἡ ἔω-s*, *dawn*, has Gen. Sing. *ἔω*, Dat. *ἔφ*, Acc. *ἔω* (from *ἔωα*).

Obs. 3.—Several Stems in *ων* follow the above declension in some of their forms: *ἀηδών*, *nightingale*, Gen. *ἀηδοῦς*, with *ἀηδόιος*; *εἰκών*, *image*, Gen. *εἰκοῦς*.

### III. ELIDED STEMS, i. e. Stems which reject the final consonant in certain forms.

#### § 49. 1. Σ Stems, i. e. Stems which elide sigma.

| Exam. Stems.                                  | τὸ γένος, <i>race</i><br><i>γενες</i>                                 | M. <i>εὐγενής</i> , N. <i>εὐγενές</i> , <i>of good family</i><br><i>εὐγενες</i>                                                           |
|-----------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Sing.<br>Nom.<br>Gen.<br>Dat.<br>Acc.<br>Voc. | γένος [genus]<br>(γένε-ος) γένους<br>(γένε-ι) γένει<br>γένος<br>γένος | M. <i>εὐγενής</i><br>(εὐγενέ-ος) εὐγενοῦς<br>(εὐγενέ-ι) εὐγενεῖ<br>(εὐγενέ-α) εὐγενῇ<br>εὐγενές<br>N. <i>εὐγενές</i><br>N. <i>εὐγενές</i> |
| Dual.<br>N. A. V.<br>G. D.                    | (γένε-ε) γένη<br>(γενέ-οιν) γενοῖν                                    | (εὐγενέ-ε) εὐγενῇ<br>(εὐγενέ-οιν) εὐγενοῖν                                                                                                |
| Plural.<br>N. V.<br>Gen.<br>Dat.<br>Acc.      | (γένε-α) γένη<br>(γενέ-ων) γενῶν<br>γένε-σι(ν)<br>(γένε-α) γένη       | (εὐγενέ-ες) εὐγενεῖς<br>(εὐγενέ-ων) εὐγενῶν<br>εὐγενέ-σι(ν)<br>(εὐγενέ-ας) εὐγενεῖς<br>N. (εὐγενέα) εὐγενῇ<br>N. (εὐγενέα) εὐγενῇ         |

#### Examples for Declension.

τὸ εἶδος, *form* κάλλος, *beauty* μέλος, *song* ἄχθος, *burden*

Adjectives:

σαφής, Neut. σαφές, *clear* ἀκριβής, Neut. ἀκριβές, *exact*

εὐήθης, Neut. εὐήθες, *simple*

Obs. 1.—The sigma Stems retain their final consonant only when it stands at the end, i. e., in the Nom. Acc. and Voc. Sing. Neuter, and in the Nom. and Voc. Sing. Masc. and Fem.

Obs. 2.—The Neuter substantives change the Stem-vowel *ε* into *ο* in the Nom. Acc. and Voc. Sing.: St. *γενες*, γένος. Neuter adjectives leave *ε* unchanged: *εὐγενές*. Masculines and Feminines form the Nom. Sing. by lengthening *ες* into *ης*, as *ς* cannot be affixed: *εὐγενής* from *εὐγενες*, like *ποιμήν* from *ποιμεν*.

*Obs. 3.*—Masculines and Feminines have the pure Stem in the Voc. Sing.: Nom. Σωκράτης, Voc. Σώκρατες; Nom. Δημοσθένης, Voc. Δημόσθενες.

*Obs. 4.*—In all other forms *s* is rejected: γένε-*ι* for γένεσ-*ι*. Wherever two vowels meet they are contracted: *εε* in the Nom. Acc. and Voc. Dual become *η*; *εα* generally *η*, but when another vowel stands before *ε* they sometimes become *ᾱ*: St. ἐνδεες, Nom. ἐνδεής, *defective*, Acc. ἐνδεᾶ; St. ὑγίεις, Nom. ὑγίης, *healthy*, Acc. ὑγιᾶ, but also ὑγιῇ; St. χρεες, Nom. τὸ χρέος, *debt*, Neut. Pl. χρέᾶ. The adjectives in -φύης (St. φύες) have φυῇ and φνᾶ: εὐφύης, *well-disposed*, εὐφυῇ and εὐφνᾶ.

*Obs. 5.*—Proper names in -κλης compounded with κλέος, *glory* (St. κλεες), have a double contraction in the Dat. Sing., and a single one in all the other cases: Nom. (Περικλης) Περικλῆς, Gen. (Περικλεος) Περικλέους, Dat. (Περικλεεῖ, Περικλέει) Περικλεῖ, Acc. (Περικλεεα) Περικλεᾶ, Voc. (Περικλεες) Περικλείς.

### § 50. 2. T Stems, which elide τ.

| Examples.<br>Stems.                   | τὸ κέρας, <i>horn</i><br>κεράτ                                | τὸ κρέας, <i>meat</i><br>κρεατ               |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------|
| Singular.<br>N. A. V.<br>Gen.<br>Dat. | κέρας<br>κεράτ-ος (κέραος) κέρως<br>κεράτ-ι (κέραϊ) κέρα      | κρέας<br>(κρέαος) κρέως<br>(κρέαϊ) κρέα      |
| Dual.<br>N. A. V.<br>G. D.            | κεράτ-ε (κέραε) κέρα<br>κεράτ-οιω (κεράοιω) κερῶν             |                                              |
| Plural.<br>N. A. V.<br>Gen.<br>Dat.   | κεράτ-α (κέραα) κέρα<br>κεράτ-ων (κεράων) κερῶν<br>κερά-σι(ν) | (κρέαα) κρέα<br>(κρέαων) κερῶν<br>κρέα-σι(ν) |

*Obs.*—τ becomes *s* in Nom. Acc. and Voc. Sing. In the other cases some words always reject it: *e. g.*, κρέας, σέλας, *splendour*; γῆρας, *age*; κνέφας, *gloom*. Others, like κέρας, retain both forms together, with and without τ. The vowels which meet are regularly contracted. The quantity of *a* is very fluctuating. The Dat. Sing. is written also *αι*: σέλαι.



§ 51. 3. N Stems which elide *ν*.

|                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|--------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Example.<br>Stem.                          | M. F. <i>μείζων</i> , greater . N. <i>μείζον</i><br><i>μειζον</i>                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| Singular.<br>N. V.<br>Gen.<br>Dat.<br>Acc. | <i>μείζων</i> N. <i>μείζον</i><br><i>μείζον-ος</i><br><i>μείζον-ι</i><br><i>μείζον-α</i> [ <i>μειζοα</i> ] <i>μείζω</i> N. <i>μείζον</i>                                                                                                             |
| Dual.<br>N. A. V.<br>G. D.                 | <i>μείζον-ε</i><br><i>μειζόν-οιν</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| Plural.<br>N. V.<br>Gen.<br>Dat.<br>Acc.   | <i>μείζον-ες</i> [ <i>μειζοες</i> ] <i>μείζους</i> N. <i>μείζονα</i> [ <i>μειζοα</i> ] <i>μείζω</i><br><i>μειζόν-ων</i><br><i>μείζο-σι(ν)</i><br><i>μείζον-ας</i> [ <i>μειζοας</i> ] <i>μείζους</i> N. <i>μείζονα</i> [ <i>μειζοα</i> ] <i>μείζω</i> |

## Examples for Declension.

*βελτίων*, better    *αἰσχίων*, more hateful    *ἀλγίων*, more painful.

Obs. 1.—The full and the contracted forms are equally in use.  
But the open ones (*μειζοα*) never occur.

Obs. 2.—Besides the *comparatives* (Nom. *ων, ον*), only two proper names belong to this class, 'Απόλλων (Stem and Nom.) and Ποσειδῶν (Stem and Nom.), Acc. 'Απόλλω (also 'Απολλων-α), Ποσειδῶ (also Ποσειδῶν-α).

§ 52. The Third Declension agrees with the First in the following particulars :

1. Masculines have *s* for the Nom. Sing. (or compensation for it); feminines are less consistent in this.
2. The Dat. Sing. affixes *ι* (subscribed in the First two Declensions).
3. All Vowel, and some Diphthongal, Stems take *ν* in the Acc. Sing.
4. The Gen. and Dat. Dual have *ιν* (*αιν, οιν*).
5. The Gen. Pl. *ων*.
6. The Dat. Pl. *σι(ν)*, originally everywhere.
7. The Acc. Pl. *s* everywhere.
8. All Neuters have *ᾱ* in Nom. Acc. and Voc. Pl.

*Irregularities in Declension.*

§ 53. Some arise from two Stems having *one* Nom.: as, Nom. σκότος, *darkness*, Gen. σκότου (Second Declension), and σκότους (Third Declension); λαγώς, *hare*, according to the Attic Declension, but Acc. λαγῶ.

*Obs.*—An important irregularity of this kind occurs with proper names in ης: Σωκράτης (Stem Σωκρατες), Acc. Σωκράτην (as if from Stem Σωκρατα of the First Declension) and Σωκράτη. But those in -κλης follow the Third Declension exclusively.

§ 54. Some cases are formed from a Stem which cannot be that of the Nom.: as, Nom. Sing. τὸ δένδρον, *tree*, Dat. Pl. δένδρεσι(ν), as if from Stem δενδρες; Nom. Sing. τὸ δάκρυον, *tear*, Dat. Pl. δάκρυσι(ν), from Stem δακρυ (poet. Nom. δάκρυ); τὸ πῦρ, *fire*, Pl. τὰ πῦρά, Dat. τοῖς πῦροῖς (Second Declension); Nom. Sing. ὄνειρο-ς, *dream*, Gen. ὀνείρατος, Nom. Pl. ὀνείρατα.

§ 55. A peculiar irregularity appears in several Neuter Stems in αρτ, as φρεαρτ. They reject τ in the Nom. Acc. and Voc. Sing., and ρ in the other cases: τὸ φρέαρ, *well*, Gen. φρέατος; τὸ ἥπαρ, *liver*, Gen. ἥπατος; τὸ ἀλειφαρ and ἀλειφᾶ, *salve*, Gen. ἀλειφᾶτος.

To these correspond the Stems σκα(ρ)τ and ὕδα(ρ)τ: Nom. σκῶρ, *dirt*, Gen. σκάτος; ὕδωρ, Gen. ὕδατος.

§ 56. Special irregularities in alphabetical order:

1. ἀνὴρ, *man*, rejects ε of the Stem ἀνερ, and inserts δ in its place: ἀνδ-ρ-ός, ἀνδρί, ἄνδρα; Voc. ἄνερ; Dual, ἄνδρε, ἀνδροῖν; Pl. ἄνδρες, ἀνδρῶν, ἀνδράσι(ν), ἀνδρᾶς.

2. Ἄρης (the god Ares): Stem Ἄρες, Gen. Ἄρεως and Ἄρεος, Acc. Ἄρην, together with Ἄρη; Voc. regul. Ἄρες.

3. Stem ἀρν, without Nom.: Gen. τοῦ and τῆς ἀρν-ός, of the lamb, ἀρνί, ἄρνα; Dat. Pl. ἀρναῖσι(ν).

4. τὸ γόνυ, *knee* (genu), Nom. Acc. Voc. All the rest from Stem γονατ, Gen. γόνατος.

5. ἡ γυνή, *woman*. All the rest from Stem γυναικ-, Gen. γυναικός, Dat. γυναικί, Acc. γυναῖκα, Voc. γύναι;

Dual γυναῖκε, γυναικοῖν; Pl. γυναῖκ-ες, γυναικ-ῶν, γυναιξί(ν) γυναῖκ-ας.

6. τὸ δόρυ, *wood, spear*: St. δορατ (comp. 4). Gen. δόρατος, poet. δορός, Dat. δόρατι, δορί and δόρει.

7. Ζεὺς (*the god Zeus*), Gen. Διός, Dat. Διί, Acc. Δία, Voc. Ζεῦ.

8. ὁ and ἡ κύων, *dog*, with Voc. κύον from Stem κυον. All the rest from κύν: Gen. κύνος, Dat. κύνι, Acc. κύνα; Pl. κύνες, κυνῶν, κύσι(ν), κύνας.

9. ὁ λᾶ-ς, *stone*, from λᾶ-ς, Gen. λᾶ-ος, Dat. λᾶ-ϊ, Acc. λᾶ-α-ν, λᾶ-ν; Pl. λᾶ-ες, λᾶ-ων, λᾶ-έσσι(ν) or λᾶ-εσι(ν), λᾶ-ας.

10. ὁ μάρτυ-ς, *witness*, with Dat. Pl. μάρτυσι(ν), from the Stem μαρτυ. The rest from the Stem μαρτυρ: μάρτυρος, μάρτυρι, &c.

11. ἡ ναῦ-ς, *ship*, νε-ώς, νη-τή, ναῦ-ν; Pl. νῆ-ες, νε-ῶν, ναυσί(ν), ναῦς.

12. ὁ and ἡ ὄρνι-ς, *bird*, Stem ὄρνιθ and ὄρνι: ὄρνιθ-ος, ὄρνιθι, ὄρνιθα and ὄρνι; Pl. ὄρνιθες and ὄρνεις, ὄρνειων.

13. τὸ οὖς, *ear*. All the rest from Stem ὠτ: ὠτός, ὠτί; Pl. ὠτα, ὠτων, ὠ-σί(ν).

14. ἡ Πνύξ (*the Pnyx*), Stem πνικν, Πνικν-ός, Πνικν-ί, Πνικν-ᾶ.

15. ὁ πρέσβυ-ς, *the aged*, has in the Gen. and Dat. Sing., and throughout the Pl. its forms from πρεσβυτα (Nom. Sing. πρεσβύτης); πρέσβεις, πρέσβειων, πρέσβεσι(ν) signifies *ambassadors*, to which the Sing. is πρεσβευτή-ς.

16. τάν occurs only in Voc. ὦ τάν or ὦ τᾶν, *friend* or *friends*.

17. ὁ υἱός, *son*, Stem υἱο, υἱ, υἱεῦ, Gen. υἱέος, D. υἱέῳ, Acc. υἱέα (rare), Pl. υἱεῖς, υἱέων, υἱέσι(ν), υἱεῖς. But also regularly υἱοῦ, &c.

18. ἡ χεῖρ, *hand*, Stem χεῖρ, Dual χεροῖν, Dat. Pl. χερσί(ν).

*Case-like Terminations.*

§ 57. There are certain *suffixes* or appendages, which in meaning very nearly resemble case-endings:

1. -*θι*, answering to the question *where*: ἄλλο-*θι*, *elsewhere*;
2. -*θεν*, „ to the question *whence*: οἰκο-*θεν*, *from home*;
3. -*δε*, „ to the question *whither*: οἰκα-*δε*, *homewards*.

These suffixes are joined to the Stem of the noun: Ἀθήνηθεν, *from Athens*; κυκλόθεν, *from the circle*, (κύκλο-ς). The suffix *δε* is often combined with the Acc. form: Μέγαρά-δε, *to Megara*; Ἐλευσινά-δε, *to Eleusis*. οἰκα-δε, *home*, from Stem οἶκο, is irregular.

For *δε* we also find *σε*, *ζε*, with the same meaning: ἄλλοσε, *elsewhither*; Ἀθήναζε, *to Athens*; Θήβαζε, *to Thebes*; θύραζε (*foras*).

§ 58. Moreover, a few words have an old *Locative* in *ι* for the Sing., and *σι(ν)* (without a preceding *ι*) for the Plur., answering the question *where*: οἶκοι, *at home*; Πυθοῖ, *at Pytho*; Ἴσθμοῖ, *on the Isthmus*; Ἀθήνησι(ν), *in Athens*; Πλαταιῶσι(ν), *in Plataea*; θύρασι(ν), *at the door*, (*foris*); ὥρασι(ν), *at the right time*.

## CHAP. VII.—THE ADJECTIVE.

## A.—Declension of Adjectives.

## ADJECTIVES OF THE FIRST AND SECOND DECLENSION.

§ 59. Most adjectives in the Masc. and Neut. follow the Second Declension, and in the Fem. the First. Hence the Nom. Sing. ends in *ος*, *η* (or *α*), *ον*.

Adjectives ending in *εος* and *οος* in the Nom. Sing. are generally contracted.

1. Uncontracted : ἀγαθός, *good*, φίλιος, *friendly*.

| Sing.           | Masc.   | Fem.    | Neut.   | Masc.   | Fem.    | Neut.   |
|-----------------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
| <i>Nom.</i>     | ἀγαθός  | ἀγαθή   | ἀγαθόν  | φίλιος  | φιλίᾱ   | φίλιον  |
| <i>Gen.</i>     | ἀγαθοῦ  | ἀγαθῆς  | ἀγαθοῦ  | φιλίου  | φιλιάς  | φιλίου  |
| <i>Dat.</i>     | ἀγαθῷ   | ἀγαθῇ   | ἀγαθῷ   | φιλίῳ   | φιλίᾱ   | φιλίῳ   |
| <i>Acc.</i>     | ἀγαθόν  | ἀγαθὴν  | ἀγαθόν  | φίλιον  | φιλίᾱν  | φίλιον  |
| <i>Voc.</i>     | ἀγαθέ   | ἀγαθῇ   | ἀγαθόν  | φίλιε   | φιλίᾱ   | φίλιον  |
| Dual.           |         |         |         |         |         |         |
| <i>N. A. V.</i> | ἀγαθῶ   | ἀγαθά   | ἀγαθῶ   | φιλίῳ   | φιλίᾱ   | φιλίῳ   |
| <i>G. D.</i>    | ἀγαθοῖν | ἀγαθαῖν | ἀγαθοῖν | φιλίοιν | φιλίαιν | φιλίοιν |
| Plur.           |         |         |         |         |         |         |
| <i>Nom.</i>     | ἀγαθοί  | ἀγαθαί  | ἀγαθά   | φίλιοι  | φιλίαι  | φιλιά   |
| <i>Gen.</i>     | ἀγαθῶν  | ἀγαθῶν  | ἀγαθῶν  | φιλίων  | φιλίων  | φιλίων  |
| <i>Dat.</i>     | ἀγαθοῖς | ἀγαθαῖς | ἀγαθοῖς | φιλίοις | φιλίαις | φιλίοις |
| <i>Acc.</i>     | ἀγαθοὺς | ἀγαθὰς  | ἀγαθά   | φίλιους | φιλιάς  | φιλιά   |

2. Contracted : χρύσεος, *golden*, ἀπλός, *simple*.

| Sing.           | Masc.   | Fem.    | Neut.   | Masc.  | Fem.   | Neut.  |
|-----------------|---------|---------|---------|--------|--------|--------|
| <i>Nom.</i>     | χρυσούς | χρυσῇ   | χρυσοῦν | ἀπλοῦς | ἀπλῇ   | ἀπλοῦν |
| <i>Gen.</i>     | χρυσοῦ  | χρυσῆς  | χρυσοῦ  | ἀπλοῦ  | ἀπλῆς  | ἀπλοῦ  |
| <i>Dat.</i>     | χρυσῷ   | χρυσῇ   | χρυσῷ   | ἀπλῷ   | ἀπλῇ   | ἀπλῷ   |
| <i>Acc.</i>     | χρυσοῦν | χρυσῇν  | χρυσοῦν | ἀπλοῦν | ἀπλῇν  | ἀπλοῦν |
| <i>Voc.</i>     | χρύσεε  | χρυσῇ   | χρυσοῦν | ἀπλόε  | ἀπλῇ   | ἀπλοῦν |
| Dual.           |         |         |         |        |        |        |
| <i>N. A. V.</i> | χρυσῶ   | χρυσᾱ   | χρυσῶ   | ἀπλῶ   | ἀπλᾱ   | ἀπλῶ   |
| <i>G. D.</i>    | χρυσοῖν | χρυσαῖν | χρυσοῖν | ἀπλοῖν | ἀπλαῖν | ἀπλοῖν |
| Plur.           |         |         |         |        |        |        |
| <i>Nom.</i>     | χρυσοί  | χρυσαί  | χρυσᾱ   | ἀπλοί  | ἀπλαί  | ἀπλᾱ   |
| <i>Gen.</i>     | χρυσῶν  | χρυσῶν  | χρυσῶν  | ἀπλῶν  | ἀπλῶν  | ἀπλῶν  |
| <i>Dat.</i>     | χρυσοῖς | χρυσαῖς | χρυσοῖς | ἀπλοῖς | ἀπλαῖς | ἀπλοῖς |
| <i>Acc.</i>     | χρυσοὺς | χρυσᾱς  | χρυσᾱ   | ἀπλοῦς | ἀπλᾱς  | ἀπλᾱ   |

## Examples for Declension.

|                       |                         |                              |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|------------------------------|
| σοφός, <i>wise</i>    | ἄξιος, <i>worthy</i>    | νέος, <i>young</i> .         |
| γυμνός, <i>naked</i>  | δικαίος, <i>just</i>    | ἀθροῦς, <i>assembled</i> .   |
| στενός, <i>narrow</i> | αἰσχρός, <i>hateful</i> | ἀργυροῦς, <i>of silver</i> . |

*Obs.* 1.—In the Nom. Sing. Fem. *a* stands after a *vowel* or *ρ*, elsewhere *η*. In the singular (but not in the dual or plural) the Fem. *ea* is contracted to *η*, except when preceded by a *vowel* or *ρ*; it is then contracted to *ᾱ*: ἀργυρέα, ἀργυρᾱ.

Exception :  $\eta$  stands after  $\sigma$ , except when  $\rho$  precedes  $\sigma$ .

Obs. 2.— $\alpha$  in the Nom. Sing. is always long.

Obs. 3.—Many adjectives of this class have only *two endings*, the Masc. being used for the Fem.: Masc. and Fem.  $\eta\sigma\upsilon\chi\omicron\varsigma$ , Neut.  $\eta\sigma\upsilon\chi\omicron\nu$ , *quiet*. Compound adjectives especially are all of only two endings:  $\alpha\tau\epsilon\kappa\nu\omicron\varsigma$ , *childless*;  $\kappa\alpha\rho\pi\omicron\phi\acute{\omicron}\rho\omicron\varsigma$ , *fruitful*.

Obs. 4.—A few adjectives in  $\omega\varsigma$  in the Nom. follow the Attic Second Declension (§ 37):  $\acute{\iota}\lambda\epsilon\omega\varsigma$ , Neut.  $\acute{\iota}\lambda\epsilon\omega\nu$ , *gracious*;  $\acute{\alpha}\xi\iota\acute{\omicron}\chi\rho\epsilon\omega\varsigma$ , Neut.  $-\omega\nu$ , *considerable*;  $\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\omega\varsigma$ ,  $\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\alpha$ ,  $\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\omega\nu$ , *full*.  $\sigma\acute{\omega}\varsigma$  (from  $\sigma\acute{\alpha}\omicron\varsigma$ , *salvus*) has in the Nom. Sing. Fem. and Neut. Pl.  $\sigma\acute{\alpha}$ ; but also the forms  $\sigma\acute{\omega}\omicron\varsigma$ ,  $\sigma\acute{\omega}\acute{\alpha}$ , Pl.  $\sigma\acute{\omega}\omicron\iota$ ,  $\sigma\acute{\omega}\acute{\alpha}\iota$ .

### ADJECTIVES OF THE THIRD DECLENSION.

§ 60. Other adjectives follow the Third Declension in the Masc. and Neut., and form a peculiar Fem. ending in  $\iota\alpha$ , which undergoes various changes in combination with the Stem.

#### I. Adjectives of Three Terminations.

1. *Stems in  $\upsilon$*  (Masc. and Neut.). The Fem. is formed from the Stem as it appears in the *Gen.* ( $\eta\delta\epsilon$ );  $\epsilon$  and  $\iota\alpha$  are contracted: hence

|           | Masc.                                           | Fem.                                                  | Neut.                                           |
|-----------|-------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|
| Nom.      | $\upsilon-s$                                    | $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\alpha$                         | $\upsilon$                                      |
| Singular. |                                                 |                                                       |                                                 |
| Nom.      | $\eta\delta\acute{\upsilon}-s$ , <i>sweet</i>   | $\eta\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\alpha$               | $\eta\delta\acute{\upsilon}$                    |
| Gen.      | $\eta\delta\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\varsigma$   | $\eta\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\alpha\varsigma$      | $\eta\delta\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\varsigma$   |
| Dat.      | $\eta\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}$               | $\eta\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\alpha$               | $\eta\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}$               |
| Acc.      | $\eta\delta\acute{\upsilon}\nu$                 | $\eta\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\alpha\nu$            | $\eta\delta\acute{\upsilon}$                    |
| Dual.     |                                                 |                                                       |                                                 |
| Nom. Acc. | $\eta\delta\acute{\epsilon}\epsilon$            | $\eta\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\alpha$               | $\eta\delta\acute{\epsilon}\epsilon$            |
| Gen. Dat. | $\eta\delta\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\iota\nu$    | $\eta\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\alpha\nu$            | $\eta\delta\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\iota\nu$    |
| Plural.   |                                                 |                                                       |                                                 |
| Nom.      | $\eta\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\varsigma$      | $\eta\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\alpha\iota$          | $\eta\delta\acute{\epsilon}\alpha$              |
| Gen.      | $\eta\delta\acute{\epsilon}\omega\nu$           | $\eta\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\omega\nu$            | $\eta\delta\acute{\epsilon}\omega\nu$           |
| Dat.      | $\eta\delta\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\upsilon(\nu)$ | $\eta\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\alpha\iota\varsigma$ | $\eta\delta\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\upsilon(\nu)$ |
| Acc.      | $\eta\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\varsigma$      | $\eta\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\alpha\varsigma$      | $\eta\delta\acute{\epsilon}\iota\alpha$         |

## Examples for Declension.

γλυκός, *sweet*  
βραδύς, *slow*

βραχύς, *short*  
ταχύς, *swift*

εὐρύς, *broad*  
ὀξύς, *sharp*.

§ 61. 2. *Stems in ν.* The *ι* in *ια* is transferred to the preceding syllable: Stem *μελαν*, Nom. Masc. μέλας, Fem. μέλαινα (for *μελαν-ια*), Neut. μέλαν, *black*.

|           |          |           |          |
|-----------|----------|-----------|----------|
| Singular. | Masc.    | Fem.      | Neut.    |
| Nom.      | μέλας    | μέλαινα   | μέλαν    |
| Gen.      | μελάνος  | μελαίνης  | μελάνος  |
| Dat.      | μέλανι   | μελαίνῃ   | μέλανι   |
| Acc.      | μέλανα   | μέλαιναν  | μέλαν    |
| Voc.      | μέλαν    | μέλαινα   | μέλαν    |
| Dual.     |          |           |          |
| N. A. V.  | μέλανε   | μελαίνα   | μέλανε   |
| G. D.     | μελάνοιν | μελαίναιν | μελάνοιν |
| Plural.   |          |           |          |
| Nom.      | μέλανεσ  | μέλαιναι  | μέλανα   |
| Gen.      | μελάνων  | μελαινῶν  | μελάνων  |
| Dat.      | μέλασι   | μελαίναϊς | μέλασι   |
| Acc.      | μέλανάς  | μελαίνας  | μέλانا   |

## Examples for Declension.

Stem *ταλαν*, τάλας, τάλαινα, τάλαν, *unfortunate*

Stem *τερεν*, τέρην, τέρεια, τέρεν, *tender*.

§ 62. 3. *Stems in ντ.* To these belong especially the numerous participles. In the Fem. the *ντ* combines with the ending *ια* to form *σα*, the previous vowel being lengthened by compensation:

λυσαντ-ια becoming λύσασα

λυνοντ-ια becoming λύνουσα

λυθεντ-ια „ λυθείσα

δεικνυντ-ια „ δεικνύσα.

But the *adjectives* in *εντ* have *εσσα* in the Fem.:  
*χαρίεις*, *χαρίεσσα*, *χαρίεν*, *pleasing*, Stem *χαριεντ*.  
For the Dat. Pl. see § 44, Obs. 4, *Exception*.

|                 | Masc.           | Fem.      | Neut.     | Masc.          | Fem.       | Neut.       |
|-----------------|-----------------|-----------|-----------|----------------|------------|-------------|
| <i>Sing.</i>    | <i>loosing</i>  |           |           | <i>loosing</i> |            |             |
| <i>Nom.</i>     | λύσας           | λύσασα    | λύσᾰν     | λύων           | λύουσα     | λύον        |
| <i>Gen.</i>     | λύσαντος        | λύσάσης   | λύσαντος  | λύοντος        | λυούσης    | λύοντος     |
| <i>Dat.</i>     | λύσαντι         | λυσάσῃ    | λύσαντι   | λύοντι         | λυούσῃ     | λύοντι      |
| <i>Acc.</i>     | λύσαντα         | λύσασαν   | λύσαν     | λύοντα         | λύουσαν    | λύον        |
| <i>Voc.</i>     | λύσας           | λύσασα    | λύσαν     | λύων           | λύουσα     | λύον        |
| <i>Dual.</i>    |                 |           |           |                |            |             |
| <i>N. A. V.</i> | λύσαντε         | λυσάσα    | λύσαντε   | λύοντε         | λυούσα     | λύοντε      |
| <i>G. D.</i>    | λυσάντοι        | λυσάσαι   | λυσάντοι  | λύοντοι        | λυούσαι    | λύοντοι     |
| <i>Plural.</i>  |                 |           |           |                |            |             |
| <i>Nom.</i>     | λύσαντες        | λύσασαι   | λύσαντα   | λύοντες        | λύουσαι    | λύοντα      |
| <i>Gen.</i>     | λυσάντων        | λυσασῶν   | λυσάντων  | λύόντων        | λυουσῶν    | λύόντων     |
| <i>Dat.</i>     | λύσᾰσι          | λυσάσαις  | λύσᾰσι    | λύουσι         | λυούσαις   | λύουσι      |
| <i>Acc.</i>     | λύσαντας        | λυσάσας   | λύσαντα   | λύοντας        | λυούσας    | λύοντα      |
| <i>Sing.</i>    | <i>loosed</i>   |           |           | <i>giving</i>  |            |             |
| <i>Nom.</i>     | λυθείς          | λυθείσα   | λυθέν     | διδούς         | διδούσα    | διδόν       |
| <i>Gen.</i>     | λυθέντος        | λυθείσης  | λυθέντος  | διδόντος       | διδούσης   | διδόντος    |
| <i>Dat.</i>     | λυθέντι         | λυθείσῃ   | λυθέντι   | διδόντι        | διδούσῃ    | διδόντι     |
| <i>Acc.</i>     | λυθέντα         | λυθείσαν  | λυθέν     | διδόντα        | διδούσαν   | διδόν       |
| <i>Voc.</i>     | λυθείς          | λυθείσα   | λυθέν     | διδούς         | διδούσα    | διδόν       |
| <i>Dual.</i>    |                 |           |           |                |            |             |
| <i>N. A. V.</i> | λυθέντε         | λυθείσα   | λυθέντε   | διδόντε        | διδούσα    | διδόντε     |
| <i>G. D.</i>    | λυθέντοι        | λυθείσαι  | λυθέντοι  | διδόντοι       | διδούσαι   | διδόντοι    |
| <i>Plural.</i>  |                 |           |           |                |            |             |
| <i>Nom.</i>     | λυθέντες        | λυθείσαι  | λυθέντα   | διδόντες       | διδούσαι   | διδόντα     |
| <i>Gen.</i>     | λυθέντων        | λυθεισῶν  | λυθέντων  | διδόντων       | διδουσῶν   | διδόντων    |
| <i>Dat.</i>     | λυθείσι         | λυθείσαις | λυθείσι   | διδούσι        | διδούσαις  | διδούσι     |
| <i>Acc.</i>     | λυθέντας        | λυθείσας  | λυθέντα   | διδόντας       | διδούσας   | διδόντα     |
| <i>Sing.</i>    | <i>pleasing</i> |           |           | <i>showing</i> |            |             |
| <i>Nom.</i>     | χαρίεις         | χαρίεσσα  | χαρίεν    | δεικνύς        | δεικνύσα   | δεικνύν     |
| <i>Gen.</i>     | χαρίεντος       | χαρίεσσης | χαρίεντος | δεικνύοντος    | δεικνύσης  | δεικνύοντος |
| <i>Dat.</i>     | χαρίεντι        | χαρίεσῃ   | χαρίεντι  | δεικνύντι      | δεικνύσῃ   | δεικνύντι   |
| <i>Acc.</i>     | χαρίεντα        | χαρίεσσαν | χαρίεν    | δεικνύντα      | δεικνύσαν  | δεικνύν     |
| <i>Voc.</i>     | χαρίεν          | χαρίεσσα  | χαρίεν    | δεικνύς        | δεικνύσα   | δεικνύν     |
| <i>Dual.</i>    |                 |           |           |                |            |             |
| <i>N. A. V.</i> | χαρίεντε        | χαρίεσσα  | χαρίεντε  | δεικνύντε      | δεικνύσα   | δεικνύντε   |
| <i>G. D.</i>    | χαρίέντοι       | χαρίεσσαι | χαρίέντοι | δεικνύντοι     | δεικνύσαι  | δεικνύντοι  |
| <i>Plural.</i>  |                 |           |           |                |            |             |
| <i>Nom.</i>     | χαρίεντες       | χαρίεσσαι | χαρίεντα  | δεικνύντες     | δεικνύσαι  | δεικνύντα   |
| <i>Gen.</i>     | χαρίέντων       | χαρίεσῶν  | χαρίέντων | δεικνύντων     | δεικνύσῶν  | δεικνύντων  |
| <i>Dat.</i>     | χαρίεσι         | χαρίεσαις | χαρίεσι   | δεικνύσι       | δεικνύσαις | δεικνύσι    |
| <i>Acc.</i>     | χαρίεντας       | χαρίεσσας | χαρίεντα  | δεικνύντας     | δεικνύσας  | δεικνύντα   |



§ 63. 4. *Stems in οτ.* The participles of the Perfect Active in οτ (Nom. Sing. Masc. *ως*, Neut. *ος*) have *υια* in the Fem.: *λελυκώς, λελυκυία, λελυκός, one who has freed.*

|           |           |            |           |
|-----------|-----------|------------|-----------|
| Singular. | Masc.     | Fem.       | Neut.     |
| Nom.      | λελυκώς   | λελυκυία   | λελυκός   |
| Gen.      | λελυκότος | λελυκυίας  | λελυκότος |
| Dat.      | λελυκότε  | λελυκυίᾳ   | λελυκότε  |
| Acc.      | λελυκότα  | λελυκυίαν  | λελυκός   |
| Voc.      | λελυκώς   | λελυκυία   | λελυκός   |
| Dual.     |           |            |           |
| N. A. V.  | λελυκότε  | λελυκυία   | λελυκότε  |
| G. D.     | λελυκότῳ  | λελυκυίῳ   | λελυκότην |
| Plural.   |           |            |           |
| Nom.      | λελυκότες | λελυκυίαι  | λελυκότα  |
| Gen.      | λελυκότων | λελυκυῶν   | λελυκότων |
| Dat.      | λελυκόσι  | λελυκυίαις | λελυκόσι  |
| Acc.      | λελυκότας | λελυκυίας  | λελυκότα  |

*Obs.*—In the Masc. as well as the Neut. of the Nom. Sing. the *ς* represents the *τ* of the Stem. In the Masc. the Nom. is formed by lengthening the vowel *-ως*.

## II. Adjectives of Two Terminations.

§ 64. The most important adjectives of *two terminations* of the Third Declension are:

1. *Stems in ς* (Declension given under § 49), as:

σαφής *σαφής, clear* Gen. *σαφοῦς.*  
 ἀληθής *ἀληθής, true* „ *ἀληθοῦς.*

*Other Examples for Declension.*

*πλήρης, full* *ψευδής, false* *ἀσφαλής, safe* *δυσμενής, hostile.*

2. *Stems in ν* (Declension given under § 51), as:

πέπων *πέπον, ripe* Gen. *πέπον-ος.*  
 εὐδαιμων *εὐδαιμον, happy* „ *εὐδαιμον-ος.*  
 σῶφρων *σῶφρον, reasonable* „ *σῶφρον-ος.*

*Other Examples for Declension.*

*μνήμων, mindful of* *ἐπιλήσμων, forgetful of*  
*πολυπράγμων, much occupied*

3. *Isolated forms, as:*

*ἵδρις* *ἵδρις, acquainted with* Gen. *ἵδρι-ος*  
 (Declension according to § 46.)  
*ἄρρην (ἄρσην) ἄρρην, male* - Gen. *ἄρρην-ος*

Compounds of substantives, such as ἀπάτωρ, Neut. ἀπατορ, Stem πατερ (Nom. πατήρ) *fatherless*; δυσμήτωρ, μήτηρ, *un-motherly*; φιλόπολις, -ι, Gen. -ιδ-ος, *loving the city*; εὐελπίς (Gen. εὐέλπιδ-ος), *hopeful*.

### III. Adjectives of One Termination.

§ 65. Besides these there is a large number of adjectives which have only *one* ending :

ἀρπαξ, *ravenous*, Stem ἀρπαγ μακρόχειρ, *long-handed*  
 φυγὰς, *fugitive*, Stem φυγαδ πένης, *poor*, Stem πενητ  
 ἀγνώς, *unacquainted*, Stem ἀγνωτ γυμνής, *light-armed*, Stem  
 γυμνητ  
 ἄπαις, *childless*, Stem ἀπαιδ

§ 66. The following adjectives are irregular: μέγας, *great*; πολὺς, *much*, and πρᾶος, *gentle*, the forms of each being derived from different Stems, viz., in μέγας, from the Stems μεγα and μεγαλο; in πολὺς, from πολυ and πολλο; in πρᾶος, from πραο and πραῦ.

|          |          |          |          |             |            |             |
|----------|----------|----------|----------|-------------|------------|-------------|
| Sing.    | Masc.    | Fem.     | Neut.    | Masc.       | Fem.       | Neut.       |
| Nom.     | μέγας    | μεγάλη   | μέγα     | πολύς       | πολλή      | πολύ        |
| Gen.     | μεγάλου  | μεγάλης  | μεγάλου  | πολλοῦ      | πολλῆς     | πολλοῦ      |
| Dat.     | μεγάλῳ   | μεγάλῃ   | μεγάλῳ   | πολλῷ       | πολλῇ      | πολλῷ       |
| Acc.     | μέγα     | μεγάλην  | μέγα     | πολύν       | πολλήν     | πολύ        |
| Voc.     | μεγα     | μεγάλη   | μέγα     | πολύ        | πολλή      | πολύ        |
| Dual.    |          |          |          |             |            |             |
| N. A. V. | μεγάλῳ   | μεγάλα   | μεγάλῳ   |             |            |             |
| G. D.    | μεγάλῳιν | μεγάλαιν | μεγάλῳιν |             |            |             |
| Plural.  |          |          |          |             |            |             |
| Nom.     | μεγάλοι  | μεγάλαι  | μεγάλα   | πολλοί      | πολλαί     | πολλά       |
| Gen.     | μεγάλων  | μεγάλων  | μεγάλων  | πολλῶν      | πολλῶν     | πολλῶν      |
| Dat.     | μεγάλοις | μεγάλαις | μεγάλοις | πολλοῖς     | πολλαῖς    | πολλοῖς     |
| Acc.     | μεγάλους | μεγάλας  | μεγάλα   | πολλοὺς     | πολλάς     | πολλά       |
| Sing.    |          |          |          | Plural.     |            |             |
| Nom.     | πρᾶος    | πραεῖα   | πραῦ     | πρᾶοι, or   | πραεῖαι    | πραεά       |
| Gen.     | πράου    | πραεῖας  | πράου    | πραεῖς      | πραεῖων    | πραεῖων     |
| Dat.     | πράφ     | πραεῖα   | πράφ     | πραεῖων, or | πραεῖαις   | πραεῖσι, or |
| Acc.     | πρᾶον    | πραεῖαν  | πρᾶον    | πραεῖσι(ν)  | πραεῖσι(ν) | πραεῖσι(ν)  |
|          |          |          |          | πράους      | πραεῖας    | πραεά       |

B.—*Comparison of Adjectives.*

§ 67. *The first and most frequent ending of the Comparative is τερο (Nom. τερος, τερα, τερον); of the Superlative τατο (Nom. τатος, τатη, τатон), with the usual Declension of adjectives (§ 59). These endings are affixed to the Pure Stem of the Masc., as :*

| Positive.                | Stem.   | Comparative.                       | Superlative.      |
|--------------------------|---------|------------------------------------|-------------------|
| κούφος, <i>light</i>     | κουφο   | κουφότερος, α, ον                  | κουφότατος, η, ον |
| γλυκός, <i>sweet</i>     | γλυκυ   | γλυκύτερος                         | γλυκύτατος        |
| μέλας, <i>black</i>      | μελαν   | μελάντερος                         | μελάντατος        |
| χαρίεις, <i>graceful</i> | χαριεντ | χαρίστερος<br>(for χαριεντ-τερος). | χαρίεστατος       |
| σαφής, <i>clear</i>      | σαφες   | σαφέστερος                         | σαφέστατος        |
| μάκαρ, <i>happy</i>      | μακαρ   | μακάρτερος                         | μακάρτατος        |
| πένης, <i>poor</i>       | πενητ   | πενέστερος                         | πενέστατος        |

Obs. 1.—The Stems in ο leave ο unchanged only when the preceding syllable is long, but lengthen it to ω when that is short : πονηρό-τερος, *worse* ; πικρό-τατον, *most bitter* ; but σοφώ-τερος, *wiser* ; ἀξιώ-τάτη, *most worthy*.

Obs. 2.—The ο is always rejected after αι in the adjective γεραίος, *senex*, sometimes in παλαιός, *antiquus*, and σχολαίος, *at leisure* : γεραίτερος, παλαιτάτος.

Obs. 3.—The ο or ω is changed to αι in μέσος, *medius* ; ἴσος, *like* ; εὐδιδος, *clear* ; πρῶιος, *early* ; ὀψιος, *late* : μεσαιτάτος, πρωϊαίτερον. ἡσυχος, *peaceful*, has ἡσυχαιτερος, and ἡσυχώτερος ; φίλος, *dear*, besides φιλώτερος -τατος, also φίλτερος -τατος, and φιλαίτερος -τατος ; πλησιαίτερος, πλησιαίτατος, belong to πλησίον, *near*.

Obs. 4.—The endings εστερο-s, εστατο-s, are applied :—

a) to Stems in ον : σωφρονέστερος (Stem σωφρων, Nom. σώφρων, *reasonable*), εὐδαιμονέστερος (Stem εὐδαιμον, Nom. εὐδαιμων, *fortunate*). πióτερος -τατος, from πίων, *fat*, and πεπαίτερος -τατος, from πέπων, *ripe*, are exceptional.

b) to the Stems of ἀκράτος, *unmixed* ; ἐρρωμένος, *strong* ; ἄσμενος, *willing* : ἀκρατέστερος, ἐρρωμένεστερος.

c) to some Stems in οο contracted : εὐνούστερος for εὐνοέστερος from εὐνους, *well-disposed*.

Obs. 5. ιστερος, ιστατος, occur with λάλος, *talkative* ; πτωχός, *beggarly* ; ὀψοφάγος, *epicure* ; μονοφάγος, *eating alone*,

and some adjectives of one ending, as κλέπτης, *thievish*: λαλι-  
στερος, πτωχίστατος, κλεπτίστερος.

§ 68. The *second and rarer* termination of the Com-  
parative is *ιον* (Nom. Masc. and Fem. *ιον*, Neut. *ιον*);  
of the Superlative, *ιστο* (Nom. *ιστος*, *ιστη*, *ιστον*). The  
Stem-vowel is rejected before *ι*. (As to the inflexion of  
this Comp., see § 51):

| Positive.       | Stem. | Comparative.                | Superlative.    |
|-----------------|-------|-----------------------------|-----------------|
| ἡδύς, agreeable | ἡδυ   | ἡδίων, -ον                  | ἡδιστος -η -ον  |
| ταχύς, swift    | ταχυ  | θάσσων -ον<br>(from ταχίων) | τάχιστος -η -ον |
| μέγας, large    | μεγα  | μείζων -ον<br>(from μεγίων) | μέγιστος.       |

Further with suppression of *ρ*:

|                     |             |                   |
|---------------------|-------------|-------------------|
| ἐχθρό -ς, hostile   | ἐχθίων -ον  | Superl. ἐχθιστος. |
| αἰσχρό -ς, shameful | αἰσχιών -ον | „ αἰσχιστος.      |
| οἰκτρό -ς, pitiable | „           | „ οἰκτιστος.      |

ἐχθρ-ός and οἰκτρ-ός also have the forms in *τερο-ς* and *τατο-ς*.

§ 69. This comparison occurs also in connection  
with other peculiarities in the following adjectives:

1. For the idea of *good*:

| Positive.    | Comparative.                                  | Superlative.     |
|--------------|-----------------------------------------------|------------------|
| ἀγαθός       |                                               |                  |
| [Stem ἀμεν]  | ἀμείνων, ἄμεινον                              |                  |
| [Stem ἀρεσ]  |                                               | ἄριστος, η, ον   |
| [Stem βελτο] | βελτίων, βέλτιον                              | βέλτιστος, η, ον |
| [Stem κρατυ] | κρείσσων (κρείττων)<br>N. κρείσσον (κρείττον) | κράτιστος, η, ον |
| [Stem λωυ]   | λωίων or λῶων<br>N. λωῖον or λῶον             | λῶστος, η, ον    |

Obs.—ἀμείνων and ἄριστος rather express *excellence*, *capacity*;  
κρείσσων, κράτιστος, *strength*, *preponderance*, (Lat. *superior*);  
ἡσσων is opposed to κρείσσων.

2. For the idea of *bad*:

| Positive.  | Comparative.                                           | Superlative. |
|------------|--------------------------------------------------------|--------------|
| κακός      | κακίων N. κάκιον                                       | κάκιστος     |
| [Stem χερ] | χείρων (deterior) N. χείρον                            | χείριστος    |
| [Stem ἡκυ] | ἡσσων (inferior) N. ἡσσον N. Pl. ἡκιστα, least of all. |              |

| Positive.                                                        | Comparative.                                 | Superlative.           |
|------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------|------------------------|
| 3. μικρός, <i>small</i> , besides                                | μικρότερος<br>μείων, <i>smaller</i> N. μείον | μικρότατος             |
| 4. ὀλίγος, <i>little</i><br>[Stem ἐλαχϗ]                         | ἐλάσσων N. ἐλασσον                           | ὀλίγιστος<br>ἐλάχιστος |
| 5. πολὺς, <i>much</i>                                            | πλείων (πλέων)<br>N. πλέον (also πλείν)      | πλείστος               |
| 6. καλός, <i>beautiful</i> , as if from<br>κάλλος, <i>beauty</i> | καλλίων N. κάλλιον                           | κάλλιστος              |
| 7. ῥάδιος, <i>easy</i><br>[Stem ῥα]                              | ῥάων N. ῥᾶον                                 | ῥᾶστος                 |
| 8. ἀλγινός, <i>painful</i> , as if from<br>ἄλγος, <i>pain</i>    | ἀλγίων N. ἄλγιον                             | ἀλγίστος               |

§ 70. Observe the Defectives :—

|                                    |                        |                                                     |
|------------------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|
|                                    | ὔστερος, <i>later</i>  | ὔστατος, <i>ultimus</i><br>ἔσχατος, <i>extremus</i> |
| (νίος, <i>new</i> )                |                        | νέατος, <i>novissimus</i>                           |
| (ὑπέρ, <i>over</i> )               |                        | ὑπατος, <i>summus</i>                               |
| (πρό, <i>before</i> )              | πρότερος, <i>prior</i> | πρώτος, <i>primus</i> .                             |
| (πέραν, <i>on the other side</i> ) | περαιτέρως.            |                                                     |

### C.—Adverbs of Adjectives.

§ 71. Adverbs are derived from the adjective Stem by affixing to it the syllable *ως*. The *ο* of the Stem is entirely dropped: φίλος, Adv. φίλως. The Stems of the Third Declension remain in the same form as in the Genitive: ταχύς, *swift*, ταχέως; σαφής, *clear*, σαφέως, contr. σαφῶς; σώφρων, *reasonable*, σωφρόνως. Contraction occurs only where the Genitive also has it.

Obs. 1.—The Neuter Accusative, both of the Singular and the Plural, is moreover very often used as an adverb.

Obs. 2.—An older adverbial form is that in *ᾱ*, as: τάχᾱ from ταχύς, *quick* (meaning, in Att. prose, *perhaps*); ἄμα, *at the same time*; μάλα, *very*. The Comp. of μάλα is μᾶλλον (*potius*) = μάλιον; Sup. μάλιστα (*potissimum*). εὖ, *well*, as an adverb to ἀγαθός, *good*, stands alone.

§ 72. Adverbs in *ως* are also formed from Comparatives and Superlatives: βεβαιότερως, *more firmly*; καλίωνως, *more beautifully*. But as a rule the *comparative*

has the *Neut. Acc. Sing.*, the *superlative*, the *Neut. Acc. Pl.* as an adverb: *βεβαιότερον, κάλλιον; βεβαιότατα, κάλλιστα.*

*Obs.*—Adverbs in *ω*, like *ἄνω*, above; *κάτω*, below; *ἔσω*, inside; *ἔξω*, outside, have no *s* in Comp. and Superl.: *ἀνωτέρω*, *κατωτέρω*; so likewise *ἀπωτέρω*, further (from *ἀπό*); *ἐγγυτέρω* (or *ἐγγύτερον*), *ἐγγυτάτω* (or *ἐγγύτατα*), from *ἐγγύς*, near, and some others.

## CHAP. VIII.—DECLENSION OF PRONOUNS.

§ 73. The *Personal Pronouns* are:

|           |              |                |                      |
|-----------|--------------|----------------|----------------------|
| Singular. |              |                |                      |
| Nom.      | ἐγώ, I       | σύ, thou       |                      |
| Gen.      | ἐμοῦ, μου    | σοῦ            | οὗ, of him           |
| Dat.      | ἐμοί, μοί    | σοί            | οἱ                   |
| Acc.      | ἐμέ, μέ      | σέ             | ἐ                    |
| Dual.     |              |                |                      |
| N. A.     | (νῶι) νώ, we | (σφῶι) σφώ, ye | (σφῶι), they         |
| G. D.     | (νῶιν) νῶν   | (σφῶιν) σφῶν   | (σφῶϊν)              |
| Plural.   |              |                |                      |
| Nom.      | ἡμεῖς, we    | ὑμεῖς, you     | σφεῖς, they N. σφεία |
| Gen.      | ἡμῶν         | ὑμῶν           | σφῶν                 |
| Dat.      | ἡμῖν         | ὑμῖν           | σφί-σι(ν)            |
| Acc.      | ἡμᾶς         | ὑμᾶς           | σφᾶς N. σφέα         |

*Obs. 1.*—The Stems of the Sing. are: *ἐμε*, for the first person; *σε*, for the second; *ἐ*, for the third. The Nominative, however, is formed differently from them: *ἐγώ*, *σύ*, and that of the third person is entirely wanting.

The Stems of the Dual are: *νω* [*no-s*], *σφω*, *σφω*. The Dual of the third person does not occur in prose.

The Stems of the Plural are: *ἡμε*, *ὑμε*, *σφε* (*ε* is generally contracted with the ending, hence the circumflex).

*Obs. 2.*—When there is no emphasis on the Personal Pronoun, it becomes enclitic; in that case the first person has the forms beginning with *μ*.

§ 74. The *Possessive Pronouns* are formed from the Stems of the Personal Pronouns :

Stem *ἐμε*, *ἐμός*, *my*

„ *σε*, *σός*, *thy*

„ *ἐ*, *ός*, *his, her.*

Stem *ἡμε*, *ἡμέτερος*, *our*

„ *ύμε*, *ύμέτερος*, *your*

„ *σφε*, *σφέτερος*, *their.*

They are all declined like adjectives in *ος* (§ 59).

§ 75. *αὐτό-ς*, *αὐτή*, *αὐτό*, *self*, is declined like adjectives in *ος*, except that the Neuter in the Nom. Acc. Voc. Sing. has no *ν* (comp. the article *τὸ*).

*ὁ αὐτός* (*αὐτός*), *ἡ αὐτή* (*αὐτή*), *τὸ αὐτό* (*ταυτό* or *ταυτόν*), *the same*, Lat. *idem*.

§ 76. The Stems of the Personal Pronouns, combined with *αὐτός*, produce the *Reflexive Pronouns*.

| Singular.  | Gen. M. N. F. | Dat. M. N. F. | Acc. M. F. N.                      |
|------------|---------------|---------------|------------------------------------|
| 1st person | ἐμαυτοῦ -ῆς   | ἐμαυτῷ -ῇ     | ἐμαυτόν -ήν <i>myself</i>          |
| 2d person  | σεαυτοῦ -ῆς   | σεαυτῷ -ῇ     | σεαυτόν -ήν <i>thyself</i>         |
|            | στ σαυτοῦ -ῆς | σαυτῷ -ῇ      | σαυτόν -ήν                         |
| 3d person  | ἐαυτοῦ -ῆς    | ἐαυτῷ -ῇ      | ἐαυτόν -ήν -ό <i>himself, her-</i> |
|            | οῦ αὐτοῦ -ῆς  | αὐτῷ -ῇ       | αὐτόν -ήν -ό <i>self, itself</i>   |

In the plural, both Stems are generally declined together :

| Plural.    | Gen. M. F. N. | Dat. M. N. F. | Acc. M. F. N.                          |
|------------|---------------|---------------|----------------------------------------|
| 1st person | ἡμῶν αὐτῶν    | ἡμῖν αὐτοῖς   | -αῖς ἡμᾶς αὐτούς -ας <i>ourselves</i>  |
| 2d person  | ύμῶν αὐτῶν    | ύμῖν αὐτοῖς   | -αῖς ύμᾶς αὐτούς -ας <i>yourselves</i> |
| 3d person  | σφῶν αὐτῶν    | σφίσιν αὐτοῖς | -αῖς σφᾶς αὐτούς -ας <i>themselves</i> |
|            |               |               | Neut. σφέα αὐτά                        |

Yet the 3d person plural has also the compound form :

|          |              |                |
|----------|--------------|----------------|
| ἐαυτῶν   | ἐαυτοῖς -αῖς | ἐαυτούς -ας -ά |
| οῦ αὐτῶν | αὐτοῖς -αῖς  | αὐτούς -ας -ά  |

§ 77. *ἄλλο-ς*, *ἄλλη*, *ἄλλο*, *another (alius)*, is declined like *αὐτός*. The Stem *ἄλλο* combined with itself produces the *Reciprocal Pronoun* *ἄλλ-ηλο* (for *ἄλλ-αλλο*), which occurs only in the oblique cases of the Dual and Plural.

|                                                      |                                                      |                                                     |                                                    |
|------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------|
| Dual.<br><i>G. D.</i><br><i>Acc.</i>                 | Masc.<br><i>ἄλλήλουν</i><br><i>ἄλλήλω</i>            | Fem.<br><i>ἄλλήλαιν</i><br><i>ἄλλήλα</i>            | Neut.<br><i>ἄλλήλουν</i><br><i>ἄλλήλω</i>          |
| Plural.<br><i>Gen.</i><br><i>Dat.</i><br><i>Acc.</i> | <i>ἄλλήλων</i><br><i>ἄλλήλοις</i><br><i>ἄλλήλους</i> | <i>ἄλλήλων</i><br><i>ἄλλήλαις</i><br><i>ἄλλήλας</i> | <i>ἄλλήλων</i><br><i>ἄλλήλοις</i><br><i>ἄλλήλα</i> |

§ 78. The two most important *Demonstrative Pronouns* are :

| ὅδε, ἧδε, τόδε, <i>this</i> |                                             |  | οὗτος, αὕτη, τοῦτο, <i>this</i> .               |  |  |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------------------------|--|-------------------------------------------------|--|--|
| Singular.                   |                                             |  | Plural.                                         |  |  |
| Nom.                        | { ὅδε ἧδε τόδε<br>οὗτος αὕτη τοῦτο          |  | οἷδε αἷδε τάδε<br>οὗτοι αὗται ταῦτα             |  |  |
| Gen.                        | { τοῦδε τῆςδε τοῦδε<br>τούτου ταύτης τούτου |  | τῶνδε<br>τούτων                                 |  |  |
| Dat.                        | { τῷδε τῇδε τῷδε<br>τούτῳ ταύτῃ τούτῳ       |  | τοῖςδε ταῖςδε τοῖςδε<br>τούτοις ταύταις τούτοις |  |  |
| Acc.                        | { τόνδε τήνδε τόδε<br>τούτον ταύτην τοῦτο   |  | τούςδε τὰςδε τὰδε<br>τούτους ταύτας ταῦτα       |  |  |

Dual.

|          |                                       |       |                                                   |
|----------|---------------------------------------|-------|---------------------------------------------------|
| N. A. V. | { τῷδε τὰδε τῷδε<br>τούτῳ ταύτῃ τούτῳ | G. D. | { τοῖνδε ταῖνδε τοῖνδε<br>τούτοις ταύταις τούτοις |
|----------|---------------------------------------|-------|---------------------------------------------------|

*Obs. 1.*—ὅδε consists of the article *ὁ* and the demonstrative enclitic *δέ*, and is therefore declined entirely like the article with *δε* affixed. οὗτος corresponds to the article with regard to the rough breathing and the *τ* at the beginning; it also has the diphthong *αυ* in the penultima where the article has *α* or *η*, and *ου* where the article has *ο*, *ω*, or *ου*.

*Obs. 2.*—The adverb of ὅδε is ὧδε; that of οὗτος οὕτως or οὕτω, in *this way*.

*Obs. 3.*—Like οὗτος are declined :—

τοσοῦτος τοσαύτη τοσοῦτο or τοσοῦτον, *so great (tantus)*

οιοῦτος τοιαύτη τοιοῦτο or τοιοῦτον, *such (talis)*

τηλικούτος τηλικαύτη τηλικούτο or τηλικούτον, *so old*

in which, however, the *τ* of the forms of οὗτος beginning with *τ* is dropped: ταῦτα, but τος-αῦτα. By affixing the enclitic *δέ* we have the forms τοςόςδε, *so large*; τοιόςδε, *of such quality*; τηλικός-δε, *of such an age*, with a regular adjective declension before the syllable *δε*.

§ 79. ἐκεῖνο-ς, ἐκεῖνη, ἐκεῖνο, (*ille*) *yonder, that*, is declined like αὐτός.

§ 80. The *Relative Pronoun* has the rough breathing in all cases, as :

| Singular. |                |            | Plural. |            |  | Dual.    |            |     |
|-----------|----------------|------------|---------|------------|--|----------|------------|-----|
|           | Mas.           | Fem. Neut. | Mas.    | Fem. Neut. |  | Mas.     | Fem. Neut. |     |
| Nom.      | ὅς, <i>who</i> | ἥ ὅ        | οἱ      | αἱ ἄ       |  | N.A. ὧ   | ἄ          | ῶ   |
| Gen.      | οὗ             | ῆς οὖ      |         | ῶν         |  | G.D. οῖν | αῖν        | οῖν |
| Dat.      | ῷ              | ῇ ῶ        | οῖς     | αῖς οῖς    |  |          |            |     |
| Acc.      | ὦν             | ῆν ὅ       | οῖς     | ἄς ἄ       |  |          |            |     |



§ 81. The *Interrogative Pronoun* has the same Stem as the *Indefinite Pronoun*, from which it is distinguished only by the accent. The Interrogative Pronoun has the acute accent always on the Stem syllable; the Indefinite is enclitic: hence τίς, *who?* τὶς, enclitic, *some one*.

|           | Interrogative. | Indefinite.       |
|-----------|----------------|-------------------|
|           | Singular.      | Singular.         |
| Nom.      | τίς τί         | τίς τὶ            |
| Gen.      | τίνος          | τινός             |
| Dat.      | τίνι           | τινί              |
| Acc.      | τίνα τί        | τινά τὶ           |
|           | Dual.          | Dual.             |
| Nom. Acc. | τίνε           | τινέ              |
| Gen. Dat. | τινῶν          | τινοῖν            |
|           | Plural.        | Plural.           |
| Nom.      | τίνες τίνα     | τινές τινά (ἅττα) |
| Gen.      | τινῶν          | τινῶν             |
| Dat.      | τίσι(ν)        | τισί(ν)           |
| Acc.      | τίνας τίνα     | τινός τινά (ἅττα) |

Obs. 1.—τοῦ, τῷ are often used for τίνος, τίνι, and for τινός, τινί; and when employed as indefinites, they are enclitic.

Obs. 2.—The Relative and Indefinite combine to form ὅστις, ἥτις, ὃ τι, *who*. Both Stems are declined together: οὗτινος, ἡστινος, ᾧτινι, οἷντινιν. A space is left between ο and τι in ὃ τι, *which*, to distinguish it from the conjunction ὅτι, *that*.

Obs. 3.—The indefinite forms τοῦ, τῷ (for τινός, τινί) are also used with ὅς; but the Stem ὅ is then not declined: Gen. ὅτου; Dat. ὅτῳ, more rarely Gen. Pl. ὅτων, Dat. ὅτοις(ν). ἅττα is an additional form for ἅτινα, not to be confounded with ἅττα for τινά.

§ 82. Another Indefinite Pronoun is δεινα, *quidam*, for all the three genders, sometimes undeclined, sometimes declined as follows:—

|                       |                       |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| Sing. ὁ, ἡ, τὸ δεινα, | δεινος, δεινί, δεινα. |
| Pl. οἱ, αἱ δεινες,    | δεινων, δεινας.       |

§ 83. The following are called *Correlative Pronouns* :

| Interrogative.                                                           | Indefinite.                                      | Demonstrative.                                                                            | Relative.                                                                       |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| τίς, <i>who?</i>                                                         | τίς, <i>some one</i>                             | ὁδε, οὗτος, <i>this</i>                                                                   | ὅς, ὅστις, <i>who</i>                                                           |
| πότερος, <i>uter?</i><br><i>which of two?</i>                            | πότερος, <i>one of</i><br><i>two (alteruter)</i> | ἕτερος, <i>the one</i><br><i>of two (alter)</i>                                           | ὁπότερος, <i>which</i><br><i>of two</i>                                         |
| πόσος, <i>how great?</i><br><i>how much?</i><br>( <i>quantus, quot</i> ) | ποσός, <i>of some</i><br><i>size or number</i>   | τόσος, τόσοςδε,<br>τοσούτος, <i>so</i><br><i>great, so much</i><br>( <i>tantus, tot</i> ) | ὅσος, ὁπόσος,<br><i>how great, how</i><br><i>much (quantus,</i><br><i>quot)</i> |
| ποῖος, <i>of what</i><br><i>quality? (qualis)</i>                        | ποιός, <i>of some</i><br><i>quality</i>          | τοῖος, τοιόσδε,<br>τοιούτος, <i>of</i><br><i>such a quality</i><br>( <i>talis</i> )       | οἷος, ὁποῖος, <i>of</i><br><i>what quality</i><br>( <i>qualis</i> )             |
| πηλίκος, <i>how old?</i>                                                 | πηλίκος, <i>of some</i><br><i>age</i>            | τηλίκος, τηλί-<br>κοςδε, τηλικού-<br>τος, <i>of such age</i>                              | ἡλίκος, ὁπηλίκος,<br><i>of what age</i>                                         |

§ 84. *Correlative Adverbs* are formed from the same Pronominal Stems.

| Interrogative.                                            | Indefinite.                                                                   | Demonstrative.                                                              | Relative.                                                     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------|
| ποῦ, <i>where?</i><br>( <i>ubi?</i> )                     | πού } <i>some-</i><br>( <i>ali-</i> ) } <i>where</i><br>cubi                  | ἔνθα } <i>there</i><br>ἐνθάδε }<br>ἐνταῦθα } ( <i>ibi</i> )                 | οὐ } <i>where</i><br>οπου } ( <i>ubi</i> )                    |
| πόθεν, <i>whence</i><br>( <i>unde?</i> )                  | ποθεν } <i>from</i><br>( <i>ali-</i> ) } <i>some-</i><br>cunde } <i>where</i> | ἐνθεν } <i>from</i><br>ἐνθένδε } <i>there</i><br>ἐντεῦθεν } ( <i>inde</i> ) | ὅθεν } <i>whence</i><br>ὁπόθεν } ( <i>unde</i> )              |
| ποί, <i>whither?</i><br>( <i>quo?</i> )                   | ποί } <i>some</i><br>( <i>ali-</i> ) } <i>whither</i><br>quo }                | ἔνθα } <i>thither</i><br>ἐνθάδε }<br>ἐνταῦθα } ( <i>eo</i> )                | οἶ } <i>whither</i><br>οποι } ( <i>quo</i> )                  |
| πότε, <i>when?</i>                                        | ποτέ, <i>sometime</i>                                                         | τότε, <i>then</i>                                                           | ότε, ὁπότε, <i>when</i>                                       |
| πηνίκα { <i>at</i><br>{ <i>what</i><br>{ <i>time?</i>     |                                                                               | τηνίκα } <i>at that</i><br>τηνικάδε } <i>time</i><br>τηνικάυτα }            | ἡνίκα } <i>at what</i><br>ὁπηνίκα } <i>time</i>               |
| πῶς, <i>how?</i>                                          | πῶς, <i>somehow</i>                                                           | ὥς } <i>thus</i><br>ὥδε }<br>οὕτως }                                        | ὥς, ὅπως, <i>as</i>                                           |
| πῇ { <i>whither?</i><br>{ <i>in what</i><br>{ <i>way?</i> | πῇ { <i>some whither</i><br>{ <i>in some way</i>                              | τῇδε } <i>thither,</i><br>ταύτῃ } <i>in this</i><br>} <i>way</i>            | ῇ, ὅπῃ { <i>whither,</i><br>{ <i>in what</i><br>} <i>way.</i> |

## CHAP. IX.—THE NUMERALS.

§ 85. The *Cardinal*, *Ordinal*, and *Adverbial* Numerals, with their value and signs, are :—

|       |     |                                                     |                                |                  |
|-------|-----|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------|------------------|
| 1     | α'  | εἷς, μία, ἓν, one                                   | ὁ πρῶτος, the first            | ἅπαξ, once       |
| 2     | β'  | δύο                                                 | δεύτερος                       | δὶς              |
| 3     | γ'  | τρῆς, τρία                                          | τρίτος                         | τρίς             |
| 4     | δ'  | {τέσσαρες, τέσ-<br>σᾶρα, or τέττα-<br>ρες, τέτταρα} | τέταρτος                       | τετράκις         |
| 5     | ε'  | πέντε                                               | πέμπτος                        | πεντάκις         |
| 6     | ϛ'  | ἕξ                                                  | ἕκτος                          | ἑξάκις           |
| 7     | ζ'  | ἐπτά                                                | ἑβδομος                        | ἐπτάκις          |
| 8     | η'  | ὀκτώ                                                | ὀγδοος                         | ὀκτάκις          |
| 9     | θ'  | ἐννέα                                               | ἐνατος (ἐννατος)               | ἐνάκις (ἐννάκις) |
| 10    | ι'  | δέκα                                                | δέκατος                        | δεκάκις          |
| 11    | ια' | ένδεκα                                              | ένδέκατος                      | ένδεκάκις        |
| 12    | ιβ' | δώδεκα                                              | δωδέκατος                      | δωδεκάκις        |
| 13    | ιγ' | τρискаίδεκα                                         | τρискаιδέκατος                 |                  |
| 14    | ιδ' | {τεσσαρεςκαιδεκα}<br>{τεσσαρακαιδεκα}               | τεσσαρακαιδέκατος              |                  |
| 15    | ιε' | πεντεκαιδεκα                                        | πεντεκαιδέκατος                |                  |
| 16    | ισ' | έκκαιδεκα                                           | έκκαιδέκατος                   |                  |
| 17    | ιζ' | επτακαιδεκα                                         | επτακαιδέκατος                 |                  |
| 18    | ιη' | οκτωκαιδεκα                                         | οκτωκαιδέκατος                 |                  |
| 19    | ιθ' | εννεακαιδεκα                                        | εννεακαιδέκατος                |                  |
| 20    | κ'  | εἴκοσι(ν)                                           | εἰκοστός                       | εἰκοσάκις        |
| 30    | λ'  | τριῖκοντα                                           | τριᾱκοστός                     | τριᾱκοντάκις     |
| 40    | μ'  | τεσσαράκοντα                                        | τεσσαράκοστός                  | τεσσαράκοντάκις  |
| 50    | ν'  | πεντήκοντα                                          | πεντηκοστός                    | πεντηκοντάκις    |
| 60    | ξ'  | έξηκοντα                                            | έξηκοστός                      | έξηκοντάκις      |
| 70    | ο'  | έβδομήκοντα                                         | έβδομηκοστός                   | έβδομηκοντάκις   |
| 80    | π'  | ὀγδοήκοντα                                          | ὀγδοηκοστός                    | ὀγδοηκοντάκις    |
| 90    | Ϟ'  | ένενήκοντα                                          | ένενηκοστός                    | ένενηκοντάκις    |
| 100   | ρ'  | έκατόν                                              | έκατοστός                      | έκατοντάκις      |
| 200   | σ'  | διακόσιοι, αι, α                                    | διακοσιοστός                   | διακοσιάκις      |
| 300   | τ'  | τριᾱκόσιοι, αι, α                                   | τριακοσιοστός                  |                  |
| 400   | υ'  | τετρακόσιοι, αι, α                                  | τετρακοσιοστός                 |                  |
| 500   | φ'  | πεντᾱκόσιοι, αι, α                                  | πεντακοσιοστός                 |                  |
| 600   | χ'  | έξᾱκόσιοι, αι, α                                    | έξακοσιοστός                   |                  |
| 700   | ψ'  | ἐπτᾱκόσιοι, αι, α                                   | ἐπτακοσιοστός                  |                  |
| 800   | ω'  | ὀκτακόσιοι, αι, α                                   | ὀκτακοσιοστός                  |                  |
| 900   | Ϟ   | {ένᾱκόσιοι, αι, α<br>{έννακόσιοι, αι, α             | έννακοσιοστός<br>έννακοσιοστός |                  |
| 1000  | α   | χίλιοι, αι, α                                       | χιλιοστός                      | χιλιάκις         |
| 2000  | β   | δισχίλιοι, αι, α                                    | δισχιλιοστός                   |                  |
| 3000  | γ   | τρισχίλιοι, αι, α                                   | τρισχιλιοστός                  |                  |
| 10000 | ι   | μύριοι, αι, α.                                      | μυριοστός                      | μυριάκις         |

*Obs.*—The letters of the alphabet are used in numbers also in uninterrupted succession. In the most frequent designation, given above, stigma (Ϛ) is inserted after ε for the number 6; α to θ are therefore units; ι is 10, κ' 20; after π' (= 80), Ϟ (koppa = 90) is inserted; and after ω (= 800) Ϸ = (sampi = 900). The alphabet begins again at 1000, but here each letter has the accent under it; hence βτμδ = 2344, μωξβ = 1862.

### § 86. The Cardinal Numbers 1 to 4 are declined.

|                                                             |                                     |                                          |                                                    |                                                |
|-------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i><br><i>Gen.</i><br><i>Dat.</i><br><i>Acc.</i> | εἷς<br>ἐνός<br>ἐνί<br>ἓνα           | μία<br>μίας<br>μιά<br>μίαν               | ἓν<br>ένός<br>ἐνί<br>ἓν                            | 2. <i>N. A.</i> δύο<br><i>G. D.</i> δυοῖν      |
| 3. <i>Nom.</i><br><i>Gen.</i><br><i>Dat.</i><br><i>Acc.</i> | τρεῖς<br>τριῶν<br>τρισί(ν)<br>τρεῖς | <i>N.</i> τρία<br><br><br><i>N.</i> τρια | 4. τέσσερες<br>τεσσάρων<br>τέσσαρσι(ν)<br>τέσσαρας | <i>N.</i> τέσσαρα<br><br><br><i>N.</i> τέσσαρα |

*Obs.*—οὐδεῖς, οὐδεμία, οὐδέν, and μηδεῖς, *no one*, are declined like εἷς. δύο is also used without inflexion. δυεῖν is another form for δυοῖν. ττ occurs for σσ in all forms and derivations of τέσσερες. ἄμφω (*ambo, both*), *Gen. Dat.* ἀμφοῖν, is sometimes represented by the *Pl.* ἀμφότεροι, *αι, α*, of which the Singular ἀμφότερον, *both*, is also in use.

### § 87. The Numerals 5 to 199 are indeclinable.

The Cardinal Numerals from 200 are, like the Ordinal, regular adjectives of three terminations: διακόσιοι, *αι, α*. The Ordinal Numerals have the endings of the superlative, except δεύτερος, which has that of a comparative.

§ 88. The most important *general* Adjectives of quantity are: ἕκαστος, *each*; ἑκάτερος, *either*; πᾶς, *pâsa, pân* (Stem παντ), *all*; ποστός, ὀπόστος [*quotus*]; and the adverbs: πολλάκις, *many times, often*; ἑκαστάκις *every time*; ὁσάκις, *as often as*; τοσαυτάκις, *so often*; πλειστάκις, *very often*; ὀλιγάκις, *seldom*.

## CHAP. X.—CONJUGATION OF VERBS.

*General Remarks.*

§ 89. The Greeks distinguish in the Verb

1. *Three Numbers: Singular, Dual, and Plural.*

2. *Three Voices:*

*Active:* ἔλυσα, *I loosed*

*Middle:* ἐλυσάμην, *I loosed for myself*

*Passive:* ἐλύθην, *I was loosed.*

Verbs which occur only in the Middle or Passive are called *Deponents*: δέχομαι, *I receive.*

*Obs.*—Only the Aorist and the Future have special forms for the Passive; and only the Aorist special forms for the Middle: in all other tenses the Middle forms have *also* a Passive meaning.

3. *Two classes of Tenses:*

A.—*Principal, viz.:*—

1. *Present:* λύω, *I loose*

2. *Perfect:* λέλυκα, *I have loosed*

3. *Future:* λύσω, *I shall loose.*

B.—*Historical, viz.:*—

1. *Imperfect:* ἔλουν, *I was loosing*

2. *Pluperfect:* ἐλελύκειν, *I had loosed*

3. *Aorist:* ἔλυσα, *I loosed.*

4. *Four Moods, viz.:*—

|                 |   |                                                  |
|-----------------|---|--------------------------------------------------|
| Finite<br>Verb. | { | 1. <i>Indicative:</i> λύω, <i>I loose</i>        |
|                 |   | 2. <i>Subjunctive:</i> λύω, <i>I may loose</i>   |
|                 |   | 3. <i>Optative:</i> λύοιμι, <i>I would loose</i> |
|                 |   | 4. <i>Imperative:</i> λύε, <i>loose.</i>         |

5. *Three Verbal Nouns, viz.:*—

1. *Infinitive:* λύειν, *loose*

2. *Participle:* λύων, *loosing*

3. *Verbal Adjective:* λυτέος, *to be loosed,*  
(*solvendus*).

§ 90. The *Personal Endings* originally were :

| Active. |                   |      |                    | Middle. |                   |       |               |
|---------|-------------------|------|--------------------|---------|-------------------|-------|---------------|
|         | Principal Tenses. |      | Historical Tenses. |         | Principal Tenses. |       | Hist. Tenses. |
| Sing.   | 1.                | -μι  | -ν                 |         | -μαι              | -μην  |               |
|         | 2.                | -σι  | -ς                 |         | -σαι              | -σο   |               |
|         | 3.                | -τι  | —                  |         | -ται              | -το   |               |
| Dual.   | 1.                |      | -μεν               |         | -μεθον            |       |               |
|         | 2.                |      | -τον               |         | -σθον             |       |               |
|         | 3.                | -τον | -την               |         | -σθον             | -σθην |               |
| Plur.   | 1.                |      | -μεν               |         | -μεθα             |       |               |
|         | 2.                |      | -τε                |         | -σθε              |       |               |
|         | 3.                | -ντι | -ν                 |         | -νται             | -ντο  |               |

The Active personal endings of the principal tenses are most easily observed in the verb :

εἰ-μί, *I am*      ἐσ-μέν      ἐσ-μέν.  
 ἐσ-σί (contr. εἶ)      ἐσ-τόν      ἐσ-τέ.  
 ἐσ-τι(ν)      ἐσ-τόν      εἰ-σί(ν) (σι=ντι).

§ 91. The tenses, moods, and verbal nouns are classified according to the *Stems* (*Tense-Stems*), from which they are formed. The *Tense-Stems* are the following :

1. The *Present-Stem*, from which the Pres. and Imperf. are formed.
2. The *Strong Aorist-Stem*, from which the Second or Strong Aorist Act. and Mid. are formed.
3. The *Future-Stem*, from which the Fut. Act. and Mid. are formed.
4. The *Weak Aorist-Stem*, from which the First or Weak Aorist Act. and Mid. are formed.
5. The *Perfect-Stem*, from which the Perfect, Pluperfect, and Future-Perfect are formed.

These five Stems belong to the Active and Middle. There are added to them, for the special forms of the Passive :

6. The *Strong Passive Stem*, from which the Second or Strong Aorist Passive and Second Future Passive are formed.
7. The *Weak Passive Stem*, from which the First or Weak Aorist Passive and First Future Passive are formed.

The form from which all the *Tense-Stems* of a verb may be derived is called the *Verbal-Stem*.

§ 92. The *Subjunctive* is indicated by a long vowel between the Stem and the ending. λύ-ω-μεν, *solu-ā-mus* ; λύ-η-τε, *solu-ā-tis*.

§ 93. The *Optative* is indicated by the vowel ι, which

generally becomes a diphthong with other vowels: *λύ-οι-μεν*, *we would loose*. The *Subjunctive* has the endings of the *principal tenses*; the *Optative* (except 1 Sing. Act.) those of the *historical tenses*.

§ 94. The *Imperative* has the following peculiar endings:

|          | Active.         | Middle.          |
|----------|-----------------|------------------|
| Sing. 2. | -θι             | -σο              |
| 3.       | -τω             | -σθω             |
| Dual 2.  | -τον            | -σθον            |
| 3.       | -των            | -σθων            |
| Plur. 2. | -τε             | -σθε             |
| 3.       | -ντων or -τωσαν | -σθων or -σθωσαν |

### § 95. There are *Two Principal Conjugations*:

1. The *First*—the most frequent—connects the personal endings with the first two Tense-Stems by a connecting vowel: *λύ-ο-μεν*. The verbs belonging to it are called verbs in *ω* because the 1 Sing. Pres. Act. ends in *ω*: *λύω*.

2. The *Second*—less frequent, but older—affixes the personal endings to the first two Tense-Stems *without a connecting vowel*: *εί-μέν*. They are called verbs in *μι* because the 1 Sing. Pres. Act. preserves the original ending *μι*: *εί-μι*.

The forms of the other five Tense-Stems are common to both conjugations.

The Paradigms of the verbs are given first: the formation of each Tense-Stem is then explained in order.

### LIST OF THE PARADIGMS.

|                                                                                 |          |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| <i>Είμι, I am</i> .. .. .                                                       | Table I. |
| Synopsis of <i>λύω, I loose</i> (exhibiting the meanings of the Tenses) .. .. . | II.      |

#### VERBS IN Ω.

##### A.—Vowel Stems.

- |                                                    |      |
|----------------------------------------------------|------|
| 1. Uncontracted, <i>λύω</i> .. .. .                | III. |
| 2. Contracted, <i>τιμάω, ποιέω, δουλῶω</i> .. .. . | IV.  |

##### B.—Consonant Stems.

- |                                                         |       |
|---------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| 1. Guttural Stems, <i>πλέκω, φεύγω, τάσσω</i> .. .. .   | V.    |
| 2. Dental Stems, <i>ψεύδομαι, πείθω, κομίζω</i> .. .. . | VI.   |
| 3. Labial Stems, <i>πέμπω, λείπω, καλύπτω</i> .. .. .   | VII.  |
| 4. Liquid Stems, <i>δέρω, ἀγγέλλω, σπείρω</i> .. .. .   | VIII. |

#### VERBS IN ΜΙ.

- |                                                     |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------|-----|
| First Class, <i>τίσθμι, δίδωμι, ἵσστημι</i> .. .. . | IX. |
| Second Class, <i>δείκνυμι</i> .. .. .               | X.  |

## PARADIGMS OF VERBS.

Εἰμί, *I am.* Stem εἶς.

| Moods.       | Numbers.<br>Persons. | Present.         | Imperfect.    | Future.     |
|--------------|----------------------|------------------|---------------|-------------|
| Indicative.  | S. 1                 | εἰμί             | ἦν or ἦ       | ἔσομαι      |
|              | 2                    | εἶ               | ἦσθα          | ἔσῃ or ἔσει |
|              | 3                    | ἐστί(ν)          | ἦν            | ἔσται       |
|              | D. 1                 |                  |               | ἐσόμεθον    |
|              | 2                    | ἐστόν            | ἦστον or ἦτον | ἔσεσθον     |
|              | 3                    | ἐστόν            | ἦσθην or ἦτην | ἔσεσθον     |
|              | P. 1                 | ἐσμέν            | ἦμεν          | ἐσόμεθα     |
|              | 2                    | ἐστέ             | ἦτε or ἦτε    | ἔσεσθε      |
|              | 3                    | εἰσὶ             | ἦσαν          | ἔσονται     |
| Subjunctive. | S. 1                 | ᾧ                |               |             |
|              | 2                    | ᾗς               |               |             |
|              | 3                    | ᾗ                |               |             |
|              | D. 2                 | ᾗτον             |               |             |
|              | 3                    | ᾗτον             |               |             |
|              | P. 1                 | ᾧμεν             |               |             |
| Optative.    | 2                    | ᾗτε              |               |             |
|              | 3                    | ᾧσι              |               |             |
|              | S. 1                 | εἶην             |               | ἐσοίμην     |
|              | 2                    | εἶης             |               | ἔσοιο       |
|              | 3                    | εἶη              |               | ἔσοιτο      |
|              | D. 1                 |                  |               | ἐσοίμεθον   |
| Imperative.  | 2                    | εἴητον or εἶτον  |               | ἔσοισθον    |
|              | 3                    | εἴητην or εἶτην  |               | ἔσοίσθην    |
|              | P. 1                 | εἴημεν or εἶμεν  |               | ἔσοίμεθα    |
|              | 2                    | εἴητε or εἶτε    |               | ἔσοισθε     |
|              | 3                    | εἴησαν or εἶεν   |               | ἔσωτω       |
|              | S. 2                 | ἴσθι             |               |             |
| Infinitive.  | 3                    | ἔστω             |               |             |
|              | D. 2                 | ἔστον            |               |             |
|              | 3                    | ἔστων            |               |             |
|              | P. 2                 | ἔστε             |               |             |
| Participle.  | 3                    | ἔστωσαν or ἔστων |               |             |
|              |                      | εἶναι            |               | ἔσεσθαι     |
|              |                      | ὄν               |               | ἐσόμενος    |
|              |                      | οὔσα             |               | ἐσομένη     |
|              |                      | ὄν (Stem οντ)    |               | ἐσόμενον    |



## Synopsis of the Verb λύ-ω to loose (exhibiting the meanings of the Tenses).

| Tense. Mood.   | Active Voice.                                                                        | Middle Voice.   | Passive Voice.  | I am loosed (continued)<br>I may etc. be loosed "<br>I might etc. be loosed "<br>be thou loosed "<br>to be loosed "<br>being loosed " |
|----------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|-----------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Pres.          |                                                                                      |                 |                 |                                                                                                                                       |
| Ind.           | λύω                                                                                  | λύομαι          |                 |                                                                                                                                       |
| Sub.           | λύωμι                                                                                | λύομαι          |                 |                                                                                                                                       |
| Opt.           | λύωι                                                                                 | λύοιμην         |                 |                                                                                                                                       |
| Imp.           | λύε                                                                                  | λύου            |                 |                                                                                                                                       |
| Inf.           | λύειν                                                                                | λύεσθαι         |                 |                                                                                                                                       |
| Part.          | λύων                                                                                 | λύόμενος        | like the middle |                                                                                                                                       |
| Impf.          | ἔλυον                                                                                | ἐλύομην         | like the middle | I was loosed (continued)                                                                                                              |
| Fut.           |                                                                                      |                 |                 |                                                                                                                                       |
| Ind.           | λύσω                                                                                 | λύσομαι         | λύθήσομαι       | I shall be loosed [after]                                                                                                             |
| Opt.           | λύσοιμι                                                                              | λύσοιμην        | λυθήσοιμην      | I might etc. be loosed (here-                                                                                                         |
| Inf.           | λύσειν                                                                               | λύσεσθαι        | λυθήσεσθαι      | to be loosed (hereafter)                                                                                                              |
| Part.          | λύσων                                                                                | λύσόμενος       | λυθισόμενος     | about to be loosed                                                                                                                    |
| 1 Aor.         | ἔλυσα                                                                                | ἐλύσασθαι       | ἐλύθην          | I was loosed                                                                                                                          |
| (Weak)         |                                                                                      |                 | λυθῶ            | I may etc. be loosed                                                                                                                  |
| Sub.           | λύσαιμι                                                                              | λύσασθαι        | λυθείην         | I might etc. be loosed                                                                                                                |
| Opt.           | λύσαιμι                                                                              | λύσαιμην        | λυθείην         | be thou loosed                                                                                                                        |
| Imp.           | λύσον                                                                                | λύσαι           | λύθητι          | to be loosed                                                                                                                          |
| Inf.           | λύσαι                                                                                | λύσασθαι        | λυθῆναι         | loosed or having been loosed                                                                                                          |
| Part.          | λύσας                                                                                | λύσάμενος       | λυθείς          | I have been loosed                                                                                                                    |
| 1 Perf.        | ἔλελυκα                                                                              | ἔλελυμαι        |                 | I may etc. have been loosed                                                                                                           |
| (Weak)         | ἔλελύκω                                                                              | ἔλελυμένος ὦ    |                 | I might etc. have been loosed                                                                                                         |
| Sub.           | ἔλελύκοιμι                                                                           | ἔλελυμένοις ἔτι |                 | do thou have been loosed                                                                                                              |
| Opt.           | ἔλελύκε                                                                              | ἔλελυσο         |                 | to have been loosed                                                                                                                   |
| Imp.           | ἔλελύκεναι                                                                           | ἔλελύσθαι       |                 | having been loosed                                                                                                                    |
| Inf.           | ἔλελύκως                                                                             | ἔλελυμένος      | like the middle |                                                                                                                                       |
| Part.          | ἔλελύκων                                                                             | ἔλελυμένων      | like the middle | I had been loosed                                                                                                                     |
| Plup.          |                                                                                      |                 |                 |                                                                                                                                       |
| Ind.           | ἔλελύκειν                                                                            | ἔλελύμην        |                 |                                                                                                                                       |
| Fut. Perf.     | Ind. λελύσομαι, Mid. I shall have loosed for myself, Pass. I shall have been loosed. |                 |                 |                                                                                                                                       |
| Opt.           | λελύσοιμην, Inf. λελύσεσθαι, Par. λελυσόμενος.                                       |                 |                 |                                                                                                                                       |
| Verbal Adject. | λυτός loosed or looseable, λυτός (requiring) to be loosed.                           |                 |                 |                                                                                                                                       |

## A.—VOWEL-STEMS.

## ACTIVE

| Tenses.               | Numbers.<br>Persons. | Indicative.                      |                                         | Subjunctive.       |                                     |                            |                                     |                                            |
|-----------------------|----------------------|----------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|--------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|
| Present.              | S. 1<br>2<br>3       | Present.<br>λύω<br>λύεις<br>λύει | Imperfect.<br>ἔλυον<br>ἔλυες<br>ἔλυε(ν) | λύω<br>λύης<br>λύῃ |                                     |                            |                                     |                                            |
|                       |                      |                                  |                                         |                    | D. 2<br>3                           | λύετον<br>λύετον<br>λύετην |                                     |                                            |
|                       |                      |                                  |                                         |                    |                                     |                            | P. 1<br>2<br>3                      | λύομεν<br>λύετε<br>λύουσι(ν)               |
|                       | S. 1<br>2<br>3       | λύσω<br>λύσεις<br>λύσει          | λύω<br>λύσης<br>λύσῃ                    |                    |                                     |                            |                                     |                                            |
|                       |                      |                                  |                                         | D. 2<br>3          | λύσετον<br>λύσετον<br>λύσεται       |                            |                                     |                                            |
|                       |                      |                                  |                                         |                    |                                     | P. 1<br>2<br>3             | λύσομε<br>λύσετε<br>λύσουσι         |                                            |
|                       | 1 Aorist<br>(Weak).  | S. 1<br>2<br>3                   | ἔλυσα<br>ἔλυσας<br>ἔλυσε(ν)             |                    |                                     |                            |                                     | λύσω<br>λύσης<br>λύσῃ                      |
|                       |                      |                                  |                                         | D. 2<br>3          | ἐλύσατον<br>ἐλυσάτην<br>ἐλύσαμεν    |                            |                                     |                                            |
|                       |                      |                                  |                                         |                    |                                     | P. 1<br>2<br>3             | ἐλύσατε<br>ἐλύσατε<br>ἐλύσαν        |                                            |
|                       |                      | 1 Perfect<br>(Weak).             | S. 1<br>2<br>3                          |                    |                                     |                            |                                     | Perfect.<br>λέλυκα<br>λέλυκας<br>λέλυκε(ν) |
|                       |                      |                                  |                                         | D. 2<br>3          | λελύκατον<br>λελύκατον<br>λελύκαμεν |                            |                                     |                                            |
|                       |                      |                                  |                                         |                    |                                     | P. 1<br>2<br>3             | λελύκατε<br>λελύκατε<br>λελύκασι(ν) |                                            |
| 2 Aorist<br>(Strong). |                      |                                  | S. 1<br>2<br>3                          |                    |                                     |                            |                                     | Wanting<br>Wanting<br>Wanting              |
|                       |                      |                                  |                                         | D. 2<br>3          | Wanting<br>Wanting<br>Wanting       |                            |                                     |                                            |
|                       |                      |                                  |                                         |                    |                                     | P. 1<br>2<br>3             | Wanting<br>Wanting<br>Wanting       |                                            |

Examples for

θύω, I sacrifice; θεραπεύω, I serve; βουλεύω, I advise; χορεύω, I dance;  
ἐπαύσθην:

## 1.—UNCONTRACTED.

## VOICE.

| Optative.                                                                                                                  | Imperative.                                                                                      | Infinitive. | Participle.                                                                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| λύοιμι<br>λύοις<br>λύοι<br>λύοιτον<br>λυοίτην<br>λύοιμεν<br>λύοιτε<br>λύοιεν                                               | λύε<br>λύέτω<br>λύετον<br>λύέτων<br><br>λύετε<br>λύόντων or λυέτωσαν                             | λύειν       | λύων<br>λύουσα<br>λύον<br><br>Gen. λύοντος<br>λυούσης<br>λύοντος<br>Stem λυοντ           |
| λύσοιμι<br>λύσοις<br>λύσοι<br>λύσοιτον<br>λυσοίτην<br>λύσοιμεν<br>λύσοιτε<br>λύσοιεν                                       |                                                                                                  | λύσειν      | λύσων<br><br>λύσουσα<br>λύσον<br>Gen. λύσοντος<br>λυσούσης<br>λύσοντος<br>Stem λυσοντ    |
| λύσαιμι<br>λύσαις or λύσειας<br><br>λύσαι or λύσει(ν)<br>λύσαιτον<br>λυσαίτην<br>λύσαιμεν<br>λύσαιτε<br>λύσαιεν or λύσειαν | λύσον<br><br>λυσάτω<br>λύσατον<br>λυσάτων<br><br>λύσατε [τῶσαν<br>λυσάντων or λυσά-              | λύσαι       | λύσας<br>λύσασα<br>λύσαν<br>Gen. λύσαντος<br>λυσάσης<br>λύσαντος<br>Stem λυσαντ          |
| λελύκοιμι<br>λελύκοις<br><br>λελύκοι<br>λελύκοιτον<br>λελυκοίτην<br>λελύκοιμεν<br>λελύκοιτε<br>λελύκοιεν                   | λέλυκε<br><br>λελυκέτω<br><br>λελύκετον<br>λελυκέτων<br>λελύκετε<br>λελυκόντων or<br>λελυκέτωσαν | λελυκέναι   | λελυκώς<br>λελυκία<br>λελυκός<br>Gen. λελυκότης<br>λελυκίας<br>λελυκότης<br>Stem λελυκοτ |
|                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                  |             |                                                                                          |
|                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                  |             |                                                                                          |

Conjugation.

δακρύω, *I weep*; παύω, *I make to cease* (Midd. *I cease*). [1 Aor. Pass. Verbal, παυστός.]

## A.—VOWEL-STEMS.

MIDDLE AND  
Tenses common

| Tenses.        | Numbers.<br>Persons.                               | Indicative.                                                                                          | Subjunctive.                                                                          |
|----------------|----------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Present.       | S. 1<br>2<br>3<br>D. 1<br>2<br>3<br>P. 1<br>2<br>3 | λύομαι<br>λύῃ or λύει<br><br>λύεται<br>λύνεσθον<br>λύεσθον<br>λύνεσθα<br>λύεσθε<br>λύονται           | λύωμαι<br>λύῃ<br><br>λύῃται<br>λυνώμεθον<br>λύῃσθον<br>λυνώμεθα<br>λύῃσθε<br>λυνώνται |
| Imperfect.     | S. 1<br>2<br>3<br>D. 1<br>2<br>3<br>P. 1<br>2<br>3 | ἐλύομην<br>ἐλύου<br>ἐλύετο<br>ἐλύνεσθον<br>ἐλύεσθην<br>ἐλύνεσθα<br>ἐλύεσθε<br>ἐλύοντο                |                                                                                       |
| Future.        | S. 1                                               | λύσομαι<br>etc., as in the Pres. λύομαι                                                              |                                                                                       |
| Perfect.       | S. 1<br>2<br>3<br>D. 1<br>2<br>3<br>P. 1<br>2<br>3 | λέλυμαι<br>λέλυσαι<br><br>λέλυται<br>λελύμεσθον<br>λέλυσθον<br>λελύεσθα<br>λέλυσθε<br>λέλυνται       | λελυμένος ὦ                                                                           |
| Pluperfect.    | S. 1<br>2<br>3<br>D. 1<br>2<br>3<br>P. 1<br>2<br>3 | ἐλελύμην<br>ἐέλυσο<br>ἐέλυτο<br>ἐελύμεσθον<br>ἐέλυσθον<br>ἐελύσθην<br>ἐελύεσθα<br>ἐέλυσθε<br>ἐέλυντο |                                                                                       |
| Future Perfect | S. 1                                               | λελύσομαι<br>etc., as in the Pres. λύομαι                                                            |                                                                                       |

## I.—UNCONTRACTED.

## PASSIVE VOICES.

to both Voices.

| Optative.                                                                                            | Imperative.                                                                                   | Infinitive. | Participle.                              |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|------------------------------------------|
| λυοίμην<br>λύου<br><br>λύοιτο<br>λυοίμεθον<br>λύουσθον<br>λυοίσθην<br>λυοίμεθα<br>λύοισθε<br>λύουντο | λύου<br><br>λύεσθω<br><br>λύεσθον<br>λύεσθων<br><br>λύεσθε<br>λύεσθων or<br>λύεσθωσαν         | λύεσθαι     | λυόμενος<br>λυομένη<br>λυόμενον          |
|                                                                                                      |                                                                                               |             |                                          |
| λυσοίμην<br>etc., as in the Pres. λυοίμην                                                            |                                                                                               | λύσεσθαι    | λυσόμενος<br>λυσομένη<br>λυσόμενον       |
| λελυμένος εἶην                                                                                       | λέλυσο<br><br>λελύσθω<br><br>λέλυσθον<br>λελύσθων<br><br>λέλυσθε<br>λελύσθων or<br>λελύσθωσαν | λελύσθαι    | λελυμένος<br>λελυμένη<br>λελυμένον       |
|                                                                                                      |                                                                                               |             |                                          |
| λελυσοίμην<br>etc., as in the Pres. λυοίμην                                                          |                                                                                               | λελύσεισθαι | λελυσόμενος<br>λελυσομένη<br>λελυσόμενον |

## A.—VOWEL-STEMS.

## MIDDLE AND

*Tenses peculiar to*

| Tenses.                                            | Numbers. | Persons. | Indicative.        | Subjunctive. |
|----------------------------------------------------|----------|----------|--------------------|--------------|
| 1 Aorist<br>(Weak).                                | S.       | 1        | ἐλυσάμην           | λύσωμαι      |
|                                                    |          | 2        | ἐλύσω              | λύσῃ         |
|                                                    | D.       | 3        | ἐλύσατο            | λύσῃται      |
|                                                    |          | 1        | ἐλυσάμεθον         | λυσώμεθον    |
|                                                    |          | 2        | ἐλύσασθον          | λύσῃσθον     |
|                                                    | P.       | 3        | ἐλυσάσθην          | λύσῃσθον     |
|                                                    |          | 1        | ἐλυσάμεθα          | λυσώμεθα     |
|                                                    |          | 2        | ἐλύσασθε           | λύσῃσθε      |
|                                                    |          | 3        | ἐλύσαντο           | λύσωνται     |
| 2 Aorist<br>(Strong).                              |          |          | Wanting            |              |
| <i>Tenses peculiar to</i>                          |          |          |                    |              |
| 1 Aorist<br>(Weak).                                | S.       | 1        | ἐλύθην             | λυθῶ         |
|                                                    |          | 2        | ἐλύθης             | λυθῇς        |
|                                                    | D.       | 3        | ἐλύθη              | λυθῇ         |
|                                                    |          | 2        | ἐλύθητον           | λυθήτον      |
|                                                    |          | 3        | ἐλυθήτην           | λυθήτον      |
|                                                    | P.       | 1        | ἐλύθημεν           | λυθῶμεν      |
|                                                    |          | 2        | ἐλύθητε            | λυθήτε       |
|                                                    |          | 3        | ἐλύθησαν           | λυθῶσι(ν)    |
| 1 Future<br>(Weak).                                | S.       | 1        | λυθήσομαι          |              |
|                                                    |          | 2        | λυθήσῃ οἱ λυθήσει. |              |
|                                                    |          | 3        | λυθήσεται          |              |
|                                                    | D.       | 1        | λυθησόμεθον        |              |
|                                                    |          | 2        | λυθήσεσθον         |              |
|                                                    |          | 3        | λυθήσεσθον         |              |
|                                                    | P.       | 1        | λυθησόμεθα         |              |
|                                                    |          | 2        | λυθήσεσθε          |              |
|                                                    |          | 3        | λυθήσονται         |              |
| 2 Aorist<br>(Strong).                              |          |          | Wanting            |              |
| 2 Future<br>(Strong).                              |          |          | Wanting            |              |
| Verbal Adjectives : λυτός, ἡ, όν. 2. λυτός, α, ον. |          |          |                    |              |

## I.—UNCONTRACTED.

## PASSIVE VOICES.

*the Middle Voice.*

| Optative.                                                                                                      | Imperative.                                                                                  | Infinitive. | Participle.                        |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|------------------------------------|
| λυσαίμην<br>λύσαιο<br><br>λύσαιτο<br>λυσαίμεθον<br>λύσαισθον<br>λυσαίστην<br>λυσαίμεθα<br>λύσαισθε<br>λύσαιντο | λύσαι<br><br>λυσάσθω<br><br>λύσασθον<br>λυσάσθων<br><br>λύσασθε<br>λυσάσθων or<br>λυσάσθωσαν | λύσασθαι    | λυσάμενος<br>λυσαμένη<br>λυσάμενον |
|                                                                                                                |                                                                                              |             |                                    |

*the Passive Voice.*

|                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                      |                                               |                                                                                    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| λυθείην<br>λυθείης<br><br>λυθείη<br>λυθείητον or λυθείτον<br>λυθείητην or λυθείτην<br>λυθείημεν or λυθείμεν<br>λυθείητε or λυθείτε<br>λυθείησαν or λυθείεν | λύθητι<br><br>λυθήτω<br><br>λύθητον<br>λυθήτων<br>λύθητε<br>λυθήτωσαν or<br>λυθέντων | λυθῆναι<br><br><br><br><br><br><br>λυθῆσεσθαι | λυθείς<br>λυθείσα<br>λυθέν<br>Gen. λυθέντος<br>λυθείσης<br>λυθέντος<br>Stem λυθεντ |
| λυθησοίμην<br>λυθήσοιο<br>λυθήσοιτο<br>λυθησοίμεθον<br>λυθησοισθον<br>λυθησοίστην<br>λυθησοίμεθα<br>λυθησοισθε<br>λυθήσονται                               |                                                                                      |                                               | λυθησόμενος<br><br><br>λυθησομένη<br>λυθησόμενον                                   |
|                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                      |                                               |                                                                                    |
|                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                      |                                               |                                                                                    |

## A.—VOWEL-STEMS.

*Present and Imperfect Tenses,*

|                   |              | τιμάω, <i>I honour</i><br>[comp. Lat. <i>am(a)o</i> ] |                              | ποιέω, <i>I make</i><br>[comp. Lat. <i>monéo</i> ] |                                | δουλόω, <i>I subjugate</i> |                                 |
|-------------------|--------------|-------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------|----------------------------|---------------------------------|
|                   |              | Stems. τιμα                                           |                              | ποιε                                               |                                | δουλο                      |                                 |
| Active.           |              |                                                       |                              |                                                    |                                |                            |                                 |
| Pres. Indicative. | S. 1         | τιμάω                                                 | τιμῶ                         | ποιέω                                              | ποιῶ                           | δουλόω                     | δουλῶ                           |
|                   | 2            | τιμάεις                                               | τιμᾶς                        | ποιέεις                                            | ποιεῖς                         | δουλόεις                   | δουλοῖς                         |
|                   | 3            | τιμάει                                                | τιμᾷ                         | ποιέει                                             | ποιεῖ                          | δουλόει                    | δουλοῖ                          |
|                   | D. 1         |                                                       |                              |                                                    |                                |                            |                                 |
|                   | 2            | τιμάετον                                              | τιμᾶτον                      | ποιέετον                                           | ποιεῖτον                       | δουλόετον                  | δουλοῦτον                       |
|                   | 3            | τιμάετον                                              | τιμᾶτον                      | ποιέετον                                           | ποιεῖτον                       | δουλόετον                  | δουλοῦτον                       |
|                   | P. 1         | τιμάομεν                                              | τιμῶμεν                      | ποιέομεν                                           | ποιοῦμεν                       | δουλόομεν                  | δουλοῦμεν                       |
|                   | 2            | τιμάετε                                               | τιμᾶτε                       | ποιέετε                                            | ποιεῖτε                        | δουλόετε                   | δουλοῦτε                        |
|                   | 3            | τιμάου-<br>σι(ν)                                      | τιμῶ-<br>σι(ν)               | ποιέου-<br>σι(ν)                                   | ποιοῦ-<br>σι(ν)                | δουλόου-<br>σι(ν)          | δουλοῦ-<br>σι(ν)                |
|                   | Subjunctive. | S. 1                                                  | τιμάω                        | τιμῶ                                               | ποιέω                          | ποιῶ                       | δουλόω                          |
| 2                 |              | τιμάῃς                                                | τιμᾶς                        | ποιέῃς                                             | ποιῇς                          | δουλόῃς                    | δουλοῖς                         |
| 3                 |              | τιμάῃ                                                 | τιμᾷ                         | ποιέῃ                                              | ποιῇ                           | δουλόῃ                     | δουλοῖ                          |
| D. 1              |              |                                                       |                              |                                                    |                                |                            |                                 |
| 2                 |              | τιμάητον                                              | τιμᾶτον                      | ποιέητον                                           | ποιῇτον                        | δουλόητον                  | δουλῶτον                        |
| 3                 |              | τιμάητον                                              | τιμᾶτον                      | ποιέητον                                           | ποιῇτον                        | δουλόητον                  | δουλῶτον                        |
| P. 1              |              | τιμάωμεν                                              | τιμῶμεν                      | ποιέωμεν                                           | ποιῶμεν                        | δουλόωμεν                  | δουλῶμεν                        |
| 2                 |              | τιμάητε                                               | τιμᾶτε                       | ποιέητε                                            | ποιῇτε                         | δουλόητε                   | δουλῶτε                         |
| 3                 |              | τιμάω-<br>σι(ν)                                       | τιμῶ-<br>σι(ν)               | ποιέω-<br>σι(ν)                                    | ποιῶ-<br>σι(ν)                 | δουλόω-<br>σι(ν)           | δουλῶ-<br>σι(ν)                 |
| Optative.         |              | S. 1                                                  | τιμάοιμι                     | τιμῶμι<br>(-αοίην -ῶην) *                          | ποιέοιμι                       | ποιοίμι<br>(-εοίην -οίην)  | δουλόοιμι                       |
|                   | 2            | τιμάοις                                               | τιμῶς<br>(-αοίης -ῶης)       | ποιέοις                                            | ποιοίς<br>(-εοίης -οίης)       | δουλόοις                   | δουλοίς<br>(-οοίης -οίης)       |
|                   | 3            | τιμάοι                                                | τιμῶ<br>(-αοίη -ῶη)          | ποιέοι                                             | ποιοί<br>(-εοίη -οίη)          | δουλόοι                    | δουλοί<br>(-οοίη -οίη)          |
|                   | D. 1         |                                                       |                              |                                                    |                                |                            |                                 |
|                   | 2            | τιμάοιτον                                             | τιμῶτον<br>(-αοίητον -ῶητον) | ποιέοιτον                                          | ποιοίτον<br>(-εοίητον -οίητον) | δουλόοιτον                 | δουλοίτον<br>(-οοίητον -οίητον) |
|                   | 3            | τιμάοιτην                                             | τιμῶτην<br>(-αοίητην -ῶητην) | ποιεοίτην                                          | ποιοίτην<br>(-εοίητην -οίητην) | δουλοοίτην                 | δουλοίτην<br>(-οοίητην -οίητην) |
|                   | P. 1         | τιμάοιμεν                                             | τιμῶμεν<br>(-αοίημεν -ῶημεν) | ποιέοιμεν                                          | ποιοίμεν<br>(-εοίημεν -οίημεν) | δουλόοιμεν                 | δουλοίμεν<br>(-οοίημεν -οίημεν) |
|                   | 2            | τιμάοιτε                                              | τιμῶτε<br>(-αοίητε -ῶητε)    | ποιέοιτε                                           | ποιοίτε<br>(-εοίητε -οίητε)    | δουλόοιτε                  | δουλοίτε<br>(-οοίητε -οίητε)    |
|                   | 3            | τιμάοιεν                                              | τιμῶεν                       | ποιέοιεν                                           | ποιοίεν<br>(-εοίησαν -οίησαν)  | δουλόοιεν                  | δουλοίεν                        |

\* Obs.—The more usual forms are those printed in spaced type.



## II.—CONTRACTED.

*Indicative Mood.*

## Middle and Passive.

|                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                      |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| τιμάμαι<br>τιμάη, ει<br>τιμάεται<br>τιμάμεθον<br>τιμάσθον<br>τιμάεσθον<br>τιμάμεθα<br>τιμάσθε<br>τιμάονται              | τιμῶμαι<br>τιμᾶ<br>τιμᾶται<br>τιμῶμε-<br>θον<br>τιμᾶσθον<br>τιμᾶσθον<br>τιμῶμεθα<br>τιμᾶσθε<br>τιμῶνται | ποιέομαι<br>ποιέη, ει<br>ποιέεται<br>ποιέεμεθον<br>ποιέεσθον<br>ποιέεσθον<br>ποιέεμεθα<br>ποιέεσθε<br>ποιέονται       | ποιούμαι<br>ποιῶ, ει<br>ποιῶται<br>ποιούμε-<br>θον<br>ποιεῖσθον<br>ποιεῖσθον<br>ποιούμεθα<br>ποιεῖσθε<br>ποιούνται | δουλόμαι<br>δουλόη, ει<br>δουλόεται<br>δουλόμε-<br>θον<br>δουλόεσθον<br>δουλόεσθον<br>δουλόμεθα<br>δουλόεσθε<br>δουλόονται | δουλοῦμαι<br>δουλοῖ<br>δουλοῦται<br>δουλούμεθον<br>δουλοῦσθον<br>δουλοῦσθον<br>δουλούμεθα<br>δουλοῦσθε<br>δουλοῦνται |
| τιμᾶμαι<br>τιμᾶη<br>τιμᾶται<br>τιμᾶμε-<br>θον<br>τιμᾶσθον<br>τιμᾶσθον<br>τιμᾶμεθα<br>τιμᾶσθε<br>τιμᾶνται                | τιμῶμαι<br>τιμᾶ<br>τιμᾶται<br>τιμῶμε-<br>θον<br>τιμᾶσθον<br>τιμᾶσθον<br>τιμῶμεθα<br>τιμᾶσθε<br>τιμῶνται | ποιέωμαι<br>ποιέη<br>ποιέηται<br>ποιέεμεθον<br>ποιέεσθον<br>ποιέεσθον<br>ποιέεμεθα<br>ποιέεσθε<br>ποιέωνται           | ποιῶμαι<br>ποιῶ<br>ποιῶται<br>ποιῶμε-<br>θον<br>ποιῆσθον<br>ποιῆσθον<br>ποιῶμεθα<br>ποιῆσθε<br>ποιῶνται            | δουλόωμαι<br>δουλόη<br>δουλόηται<br>δουλόωμε-<br>θον<br>δουλόησθον<br>δουλόησθον<br>δουλόωμεθα<br>δουλόησθε<br>δουλόωνται  | δουλῶμαι<br>δουλοῖ<br>δουλῶται<br>δουλῶμεθον<br>δουλῶσθον<br>δουλῶσθον<br>δουλῶμεθα<br>δουλῶσθε<br>δουλῶνται         |
| τιμαίμην<br>τιμαίοιο<br>τιμαίοιτο<br>τιμαίμε-<br>θον<br>τιμαίεσθον<br>τιμαίεσθην<br>τιμαίμεθα<br>τιμαίεσθε<br>τιμαίοντο | τιμῶμην<br>τιμῶο<br>τιμῶιτο<br>τιμῶμε-<br>θον<br>τιμῶσθον<br>τιμῶσθην<br>τιμῶμεθα<br>τιμῶσθε<br>τιμῶντο | ποιεοίμην<br>ποιεοίοιο<br>ποιεοίτο<br>ποιεοίμεθον<br>ποιεοίσθον<br>ποιεοίσθην<br>ποιεοίμεθα<br>ποιεοίσθε<br>ποιεοίντο | ποιοίμην<br>ποιοίοιο<br>ποιοίτο<br>ποιοίμεθον<br>ποιοίσθον<br>ποιοίσθην<br>ποιοίμεθα<br>ποιοίσθε<br>ποιοίντο       | δουλοοίμην<br>δουλοοίοιο<br>δουλοοίτο<br>δουλοοίμε-<br>θον<br>δουλοοίσθον<br>δουλοοίσθην<br>δουλοοί-<br>μεθα<br>δουλοοίσθε | δουλοίμην<br>δουλοίιο<br>δουλοίτο<br>δουλοίμεθον<br>δουλοίσθον<br>δουλοίσθην<br>δουλοί-<br>μεθα<br>δουλοίσθε         |

## A.—VOWEL-STEMS.

*Present and Imperfect Tenses,*

|             |      | τιμάω, <i>I honour</i><br>comp. Lat. <i>am(a)o</i><br>Stems. τιμα        | ποιέω, <i>I make</i><br>[comp. Lat. <i>monéo</i> ]<br>ποιε                  | δουλόω, <i>I subjugate</i><br>δουλο                                                 |
|-------------|------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Active.     |      |                                                                          |                                                                             |                                                                                     |
| Imperative. | S. 2 | τίμαε τίμᾱ                                                               | ποιεε ποιεῖ                                                                 | δούλοε δούλου                                                                       |
|             | 3    | τιμάετω τιμάτω                                                           | ποιεέτω ποιείτω                                                             | δουλοέτω δουλούτω                                                                   |
|             | D. 2 | τιμάετον τιμάτον                                                         | ποιεέτον ποιείτον                                                           | δουλοέτον δουλούτον                                                                 |
|             | 3    | τιμάετων τιμάτων                                                         | ποιεέτων ποιείτων                                                           | δουλοέτων δουλούτων                                                                 |
|             | P. 2 | τιμάετε τιμάτε<br>τιμαόντων τιμών-<br>των<br>τιμαέτω- τιμάτω-<br>σαν σαν | ποιέετε ποιείτε<br>ποιεόντων ποιούν-<br>των<br>ποιεέτω- ποιείτω-<br>σαν σαν | δουλόετε δουλούτε<br>δουλοόν- δουλούν-<br>των των<br>δουλοέτω- δουλούτω-<br>σαν σαν |
| Infin.      |      | τιμάειν τιμᾶν                                                            | ποιέειν ποιεῖν                                                              | δουλόειν δουλούν                                                                    |
| Participle. |      | τιμάων τιμών<br>τιμάουσα τιμῶσα<br>τιμάον τιμών                          | ποιέων ποιῶν<br>ποιέουσα ποιούσα<br>ποιέον ποιούν                           | δουλόων δουλῶν<br>δουλόουσα δουλούσα<br>δουλόον δουλούν                             |
| Imperfect.  | S. 1 | ἐτίμαον ἐτίμων                                                           | ἐποίεον ἐποίουν                                                             | ἐδούλοον ἐδούλουν                                                                   |
|             | 2    | ἐτίμαες ἐτίμας                                                           | ἐποίεες ἐποίεις                                                             | ἐδούλοες ἐδούλους                                                                   |
|             | 3    | ἐτίμαε(ν) ἐτίμᾱ                                                          | ἐποίεε(ν) ἐποιεῖ                                                            | ἐδούλοε(ν) ἐδούλου                                                                  |
|             | D. 1 |                                                                          |                                                                             |                                                                                     |
|             | 2    | ἐτιμάετον ἐτιμάτον                                                       | ἐποιέετον ἐποιείτον                                                         | ἐδουλόε- ἐδουλού-<br>τον τον                                                        |
|             | 3    | ἐτιμαέτην ἐτιμάτην                                                       | ἐποιεέτην ἐποιείτην                                                         | ἐδουλόε- ἐδουλού-<br>την την                                                        |
|             | P. 1 | ἐτιμάομεν ἐτιμῶμεν                                                       | ἐποιέομεν ἐποιούμεν                                                         | ἐδουλόο- ἐδουλού-<br>μεν μεν                                                        |
|             | 2    | ἐτιμάετε ἐτιμάτε                                                         | ἐποιέετε ἐποιείτε                                                           | ἐδουλόετε ἐδουλούτε                                                                 |
|             | 8    | ἐτίμαον ἐτίμων                                                           | ἐποίεον ἐποίουν                                                             | ἐδούλοον ἐδούλουν                                                                   |

The other Tenses are conjugated like the same Tenses in λύω.

Examples for

τολμάω, *I dare*  
σιγάω, *I am silent*  
κοάω, *I call out*

εἰώ, *I let, permit*  
ἀσκέω, *I practise*  
κοσμέω, *I adorn*

## II.—CONTRACTED.

*Indicative Mood.*

| Middle and Passive. |                 |                  |                  |                   |                   |
|---------------------|-----------------|------------------|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| τιμάου              | τιμῶ            | ποιέου           | ποιού            | δουλόου           | δουλοῦ            |
| τιμαέσθω            | τιμάσθω         | ποιέεσθω         | ποιεῖσθω         | δουλοέσθω         | δουλούσθω         |
| τιμάεσθον           | τιμάσθον        | ποιέεσθον        | ποιεῖσθον        | δουλοέσθον        | δουλούσθον        |
| τιμαέσθων           | τιμάσθων        | ποιέεσθων        | ποιεῖσθων        | δουλοέσθων        | δουλούσθων        |
| τιμάεσθε            | τιμάσθε         | ποιέεσθε         | ποιεῖσθε         | δουλοέσθε         | δουλούσθε         |
| τιμαέσθων           | τιμάσθων        | ποιέεσθων        | ποιεῖσθων        | δουλοέσθων        | δουλούσθων        |
| τιμαέσθω-<br>σαν    | τιμάσθω-<br>σαν | ποιέεσθω-<br>σαν | ποιεῖσθω-<br>σαν | δουλοέσθω-<br>σαν | δουλούσθω-<br>σαν |
| τιμάεσθαι           | τιμάσθαι        | ποιέεσθαι        | ποιεῖσθαι        | δουλοέσθαι        | δουλούσθαι        |
| τιμαόμενος          | τιμώμε-<br>νος  | ποιεόμενος       | ποιούμε-<br>νος  | δουλοόμε-<br>νος  | δουλούμε-<br>νος  |
| τιμαομένη           | τιμώμένη        | ποιεομένη        | ποιουνμένη       | δουλοομένη        | δουλουμένη        |
| τιμαόμενον          | τιμώμε-<br>νον  | ποιεόμενον       | ποιούμε-<br>νον  | δουλοόμε-<br>νον  | δουλούμε-<br>νον  |
| ἐτιμαόμην           | ἐτιμώμην        | ἐποιεόμην        | ἐποιούμην        | ἐδουλοόμην        | ἐδουλούμην        |
| ἐτιμάου             | ἐτιμῶ           | ἐποιέου          | ἐποιού           | ἐδουλόου          | ἐδουλοῦ           |
| ἐτιμάετο            | ἐτιμάτο         | ἐποιέετο         | ἐποιεῖτο         | ἐδουλόετο         | ἐδουλοῦτο         |
| ἐτιμαόμε-<br>θον    | ἐτιμώμε-<br>θον | ἐποιεόμεθον      | ἐποιούμε-<br>θον | ἐδουλοόμε-<br>θον | ἐδουλούμε-<br>θον |
| ἐτιμάεσθον          | ἐτιμά-<br>σθον  | ἐποιέεσθον       | ἐποιεῖ-<br>σθον  | ἐδουλόε-<br>σθον  | ἐδουλοῦ-<br>σθον  |
| ἐτιμαίσθην          | ἐτιμά-<br>σθην  | ἐποιεέσθην       | ἐποιεῖ-<br>σθην  | ἐδουλοά-<br>σθην  | ἐδουλού-<br>σθην  |
| ἐτιμαόμεθα          | ἐτιμώμε-<br>θα  | ἐποιεόμεθα       | ἐποιούμε-<br>θα  | ἐδουλοά-<br>μεθα  | ἐδουλού-<br>μεθα  |
| ἐτιμάεσθε           | ἐτιμάσθε        | ἐποιέεσθε        | ἐποιεῖσθε        | ἐδουλόεσθε        | ἐδουλοῦσθε        |
| ἐτιμάοντο           | ἐτιμώντο        | ἐποιεόντο        | ἐποιούντο        | ἐδουλόοντο        | ἐδουλούντο        |

A Synopsis of these Tenses is given in the following Table :—

*Conjugation.*

ἀριθμέω, *I count*  
 δηλώω, *I make clear*  
 στεφανόω, *I crown*

ζημιόω, *I punish*  
 χρυσόω, *I gild.*

## A.—VOWEL-STEMS.

(Uncontracted)

| Tenses.                                                                                             | Indicative.                                | Subjunctive.                                     | Optative.                                                 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|
| Active Voice.                                                                                       |                                            |                                                  |                                                           |
| Future.                                                                                             | τιμήσω<br>ποιήσω<br>δουλώσω                |                                                  | τιμήσοιμι<br>ποιήσοιμι<br>δουλώσοιμι                      |
| 1 Aorist (Weak).                                                                                    | ἐτίμησα<br>ἐποίησα<br>ἐδούλωσα             | τιμήσω<br>ποιήσω<br>δουλώσω                      | τιμήσαιμι<br>ποιήσαιμι<br>δουλώσαιμι                      |
| 1 Perfect (Weak).                                                                                   | τετίμηκα<br>πεποίηκα<br>δεδούλωκα          | τετιμήκω<br>πεποιήκω<br>δεδουλώκω                | τετιμήκοιμι<br>πεποιήκοιμι<br>δεδουλώκοιμι                |
| 1 Pluperfect (Weak).                                                                                | ἐτετιμήκειν<br>ἐπεποιήκειν<br>ἐδεδουλώκειν |                                                  |                                                           |
| Middle and Passive Voices.                                                                          |                                            |                                                  |                                                           |
| Future.                                                                                             | τιμήσομαι<br>ποιήσομαι<br>δουλώσομαι       |                                                  | τιμησοίμην<br>ποιησοίμην<br>δουλωσοίμην                   |
| Perfect.                                                                                            | τετίμημαι<br>πεποίημαι<br>δεδούλωμαι       | τετιμημένος ᾧ<br>πεποιημένος ᾧ<br>δεδουλωμένος ᾧ | τετιμημένος εἶην<br>πεποιημένος εἶην<br>δεδουλωμένος εἶην |
| Pluperfect.                                                                                         | ἐτετιμήμην<br>ἐπεποιήμην<br>ἐδεδουλώμην    |                                                  |                                                           |
| Future Perfect.                                                                                     | τετιμήσομαι<br>πεποιήσομαι<br>δεδουλώσομαι |                                                  | τετιμησοίμην<br>πεποιησοίμην<br>δεδουλωσοίμην             |
| 1 Aorist Pas-<br>sive (Weak).                                                                       | ἐτιμήθην<br>ἐποιήθην<br>ἐδουλώθην          | τιμηθῶ<br>ποιηθῶ<br>δουλωθῶ                      | τιμηθείην<br>ποιηθείην<br>δουλουθείην                     |
| 1 Future Pas-<br>sive (Weak).                                                                       | τιμηθήσομαι<br>ποιηθήσομαι<br>δουλωθήσομαι |                                                  | τιμηθησοίμην<br>ποιηθησοίμην<br>δουλωθησοίμην             |
| Verbal Adjectives : 1. τιμητός      2. τιμητέος<br>ποιητός      ποιητέος<br>δουλωτός      δουλωτέος |                                            |                                                  |                                                           |

## II.—CONTRACTED.

(Tenses.)

| Imperative.                       | Infinitive.                                | Participle.                                      |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|
| Active Voice.                     |                                            |                                                  |
|                                   | τιμήσειν<br>ποιήσειν<br>δουλώσειν          | τιμήσων<br>ποιήσων<br>δουλώσων                   |
| τίμησον<br>ποίησον<br>δούλωσον    | τιμήσαι<br>ποιήσαι<br>δουλώσαι             | τιμήσας<br>φήλησας<br>δουλώσας                   |
| τετίμηκε<br>πεποίηκε<br>δεδούλωκε | τετιμηκέναι<br>πεποιηκέναι<br>δεδουλωκέναι | τετιμηκώς<br>πεποιηκώς<br>δεδουλωκώς             |
|                                   |                                            |                                                  |
| Middle and Passive Voices.        |                                            |                                                  |
|                                   | τιμήσεται<br>ποιήσεται<br>δουλώσεται       | τιμησόμενος<br>ποιησόμενος<br>δουλωσόμενος       |
| τετίμησο<br>πεποίησο<br>δεδούλωσο | τετιμησθαι<br>πεποιησθαι<br>δεδουλωσθαι    | τετιμημένος<br>πεποιημένος<br>δεδουλωμένος       |
|                                   |                                            |                                                  |
|                                   | τετιμήσεται<br>πεποιήσεται<br>δεδουλώσεται | τετιμησόμενος<br>πεποιησόμενος<br>δεδουλωσόμενος |
| τιμήθητι<br>ποιήθητι<br>δουλώθητι | τιμηθῆναι<br>ποιηθῆναι<br>δουλωθῆναι       | τιμηθείς<br>ποιηθείς<br>δουλωθείς                |
|                                   | τιμηθήσεται<br>ποιηθήσεται<br>δουλωθήσεται | τιμηθησόμενος<br>ποιηθησόμενος<br>δουλωθησόμενος |
|                                   |                                            |                                                  |

## B.—CONSONANT-STEMS.

πλέκω, *I plait* (class 1); φεύγω, *I flee* (class 2);

| Tenses.                                                       | Indicative.                              |                                                      | Subjunctive.                  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Active.                                                       |                                          |                                                      |                               |
| Present.                                                      | Present.<br>πλέκω<br>φεύγω<br>τάσσω      | Imperfect.<br>ἔπλεκον<br>ἔφευγον<br>ἔτασσον          | πλέκω<br>φεύγω<br>τάσσω       |
| Future.                                                       | πλέξω<br>φεύξομαι<br>τάξω                |                                                      |                               |
| 1 Aorist (Weak).<br>2 Aorist (Strong).<br>1 Aorist (Weak).    | ἔπλεξα<br>ἔφυγον<br>ἔταξα                |                                                      | πλέξω<br>φύγω<br>τάξω         |
| 1 Perfect (Weak).<br>2 Perfect (Strong).<br>1 Perfect (Weak). | Perfect.<br>πέπλεχα<br>πέφευγα<br>τέταχα | Pluperfect.<br>ἐπεπλέχειν<br>ἐπεφεύγειν<br>ἐτετάχειν | πεπλέχω<br>πεφεύγω<br>τετάχω  |
| Middle and Passive.                                           |                                          |                                                      |                               |
| Present.                                                      | Present.<br>πλέκομαι<br>τάσσομαι         | Imperfect.<br>ἐπλεκόμην<br>ἐτασσόμην                 | πλέκομαι<br>τάσσομαι          |
| Future.                                                       | πλέξομαι<br>τάξομαι                      |                                                      |                               |
| 1 Aorist Middle (Weak).                                       | ἐπλεξάμην<br>ἐταξάμην                    |                                                      | πλέξομαι<br>τάξομαι           |
| Perfect.                                                      | Perfect.<br>πέπλεγμαι<br>τέταγμαι        | Pluperfect.<br>ἐπεπλέγμην<br>ἐτετάγμην               | πεπλεγμένος ὦ<br>τεταγμένος ὦ |
| Future Perfect.                                               | πεπλέξομαι<br>τετάξομαι                  |                                                      |                               |
| 2 Aorist Pass. (Strong).<br>1 Aorist Pass. (Weak).            | ἐπλάκην<br>ἐτάχθην                       |                                                      | πλακῶ<br>ταχθῶ                |
| 2 Future Pass. (Strong).<br>1 Future Pass. (Weak).            | πλακήσομαι<br>ταχθήσομαι                 |                                                      |                               |
| Verbal Adjectives : 1. πλεκτός, φευκτός, τακτός.              |                                          |                                                      |                               |

## Examples for

ἄγω, *I drive* (Aor. ἤγαγον, Perf. Act. ἤχα); ἄρχω, *I rule*, both of class 1;  
 Verbal-Stems, as τὸ πλέγ-μα, *the wreath*; ἡ τάξι-ς, *the arrangement*;

## I.—GUTTURAL STEMS.

τάσσω, *I arrange* (class 4). Verbal-Stems: πλεκ, φυγ, ταχ.

| Optative.                           | Imperative.                  | Infinitive.                           | Participle.                     |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Active.                             |                              |                                       |                                 |
| πλέκομι<br>φεύγομι<br>τάσσομι       | πλέκε<br>φεύγε<br>τάσσε      | πλέκειν<br>φεύγειν<br>τάσσειν         | πλέκων<br>φεύγων<br>τάσσων      |
| πλέξομι<br>φευξοίμην<br>τάξομι      |                              | πλέξειν<br>φεύξεσθαι<br>τάξειν        | πλέξων<br>φευξόμενος<br>τάξων   |
| πλέξαιμι<br>φύγοιμι<br>τάξαιμι      | πλέξον<br>φύγε<br>τάξον      | πλέξαι<br>φυγείν<br>τάξαι             | πλέξας<br>φυγών<br>τάξας        |
| πεπλέχομι<br>πεφεύγομι<br>τετάχομι  | πέπλεχε<br>πέφευγε<br>τέταχε | πεπλεχέναι<br>πεφευγέναι<br>τεταχέναι | πεπλεχώς<br>πεφευγώς<br>τεταχώς |
| Middle and Passive.                 |                              |                                       |                                 |
| πλεκοίμην<br>τασσοίμην              | πλέκου<br>τάσσου             | πλέκεσθαι<br>τάσσεσθαι                | πλεκόμενος<br>τασσόμενος        |
| πλεξοίμην<br>ταξοίμην               |                              | πλέξεσθαι<br>τάξεσθαι                 | πλεξόμενος<br>ταξόμενος         |
| πλεξαίμην<br>ταξαίμην               | πλέξαι<br>τάξαι              | πλέξασθαι<br>τάξασθαι                 | πλεξάμενος<br>ταξάμενος         |
| πεπλεγμένος εἶην<br>τεταγμένος εἶην | πέπλεξο<br>τέταξο            | πεπλέχθαι<br>τετάχθαι                 | πεπλεγμένος<br>τεταγμένος       |
| πεπλεξοίμην<br>τεταξοίμην           |                              | πεπλέξεσθαι<br>τετάξεσθαι             | πεπλεξόμενος<br>τεταξόμενος     |
| πλακείην<br>ταχθείην                | πλάκηθι<br>τάχθητι           | πλακῆναι<br>ταχθῆναι                  | πλακεῖς<br>ταχθεῖς              |
| πλακησοίμην<br>ταχθησοίμην          |                              | πλακήσεσθαι<br>ταχθησεσθαι            | πλακησόμενος<br>ταχθησόμενος    |
| 2. πλεκτέος, φευκτέος, τακτέος.     |                              |                                       |                                 |

## Conjugation.

ὀρίσσω, *I dig*, Stem ὀρυχ, class 4, α. Nouns are formed from the Pure ἡ ἀρχ-ή, the government.

## B.—CONSONANT-STEMS.

ψεύδομαι, *I lie* (class 1); πείθω, *I persuade* (class 2);

| Tenses.                                            | Indicative.                                     |                                                      | Subjunctive.                                    |
|----------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|
| Active.                                            |                                                 |                                                      |                                                 |
| Present.                                           | Present.<br>πείθω<br>κομίζω                     | Imperfect.<br>ἔπειθον<br>ἐκόμιζον                    | πείθω<br>κομίζω                                 |
| Future.                                            | πείσω<br>κομῶ                                   |                                                      |                                                 |
| 1 Aorist (Weak).                                   | ἔπεισα<br>ἐκόμισα                               |                                                      | πείσω<br>κομίσω                                 |
| 2 Perfect (Strong).<br>1 Perfect (Weak).           | Perfect.<br>πέποιθα<br>κεκόμικα                 | Pluperfect.<br>ἐπεποίθειν<br>ἐκεκομίκειν             | πεποιθῶ<br>κεκομικῶ                             |
| Middle and Passive.                                |                                                 |                                                      |                                                 |
| Present.                                           | Present.<br>ψεύδομαι<br>πείθομαι<br>κομίζομαι   | Imperfect.<br>ἐψευδόμην<br>ἐπείθόμην<br>ἐκομίζόμην   | ψεύδωμαι<br>πείθωμαι<br>κομίζωμαι               |
| Future.                                            | ψεύσομαι<br>πείσομαι<br>κομισῶμαι               |                                                      |                                                 |
| 1 Aorist Middle<br>(Weak).                         | ἐψευσάμην<br>ἐπείσαμην<br>ἐκομισάμην            |                                                      | ψεύσωμαι<br>πείσωμαι<br>κομισώμαι               |
| Perfect.                                           | Perfect.<br>ἔψευσμαι<br>πέπεισμαι<br>κεκόμισμαι | Pluperfect.<br>ἐψεύσμεν<br>ἐπεπείσμεν<br>ἐκεκομίσμεν | ἐψευσμένος ὦ<br>πεπεισμένος ὦ<br>κεκομισμένος ὦ |
| 1 Aorist Passive<br>(Weak).                        | ἐψεύσθην<br>ἐπείσθην<br>ἐκομισθην               |                                                      | ψευσθῶ<br>πεισθῶ<br>κομισθῶ                     |
| 1 Future Passive<br>(Weak).                        | ψευσθήσομαι<br>πεισθήσομαι<br>κομισθήσομαι      |                                                      |                                                 |
| Verbal Adjectives : 1. ψευστός, πειστός, κομιστός. |                                                 |                                                      |                                                 |

Examples for

σπένδω, *libo*, Fut. σπείσω, Perf. ἔσπευκα, Perf. Mid. ἔσπευσμαι, Aor. Pass. σπένσθην.  
Nouns are formed from the Pure Verbal-Stem, as : τὸ ψεύδ-ος *the lie*;  
*the wave* ; ἡ ἀππαγ-ή, *the plunder*.



## II.—DENTAL STEMS.

κομίζω, *I carry* (class 1, b.). Verbal-Stems: ψευδ, πιθ, κομιδ.

| Optative.                                                | Imperative.                       | Infinitive.                                   | Participle.                                      |
|----------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|
| Active.                                                  |                                   |                                               |                                                  |
| πείθοιμι<br>κομίζοιμι                                    | πείθε<br>κόμζε                    | πείθειν<br>κομίζειν                           | πείθων<br>κομίζων                                |
| πείσοιμι<br>κομιοιμι                                     |                                   | πείσειν<br>κομείν                             | πείσων<br>κομίων                                 |
| πείσαιμι<br>κομίσαιμι                                    | πείσον<br>κόμισον                 | πείσαι<br>κομίσαι                             | πείσας<br>κομίσας                                |
| πεποιθοίμι<br>κεκομίοιμι                                 | πέποιθε<br>κεκόμζε                | πεποιθέναι<br>κεκομκέναι                      | πεποιθώς<br>κεκομκώς                             |
| Middle and Passive.                                      |                                   |                                               |                                                  |
| ψευδοίμην<br>πειθοίμην<br>κομζοίμην                      | ψεύδου<br>πειθου<br>κομίζου       | ψεύδεσθαι<br>πείθεσθαι<br>κομίζεσθαι          | ψευδόμενος<br>πειθόμενος<br>κομζόμενος           |
| ψευσοίμην<br>πεισοίμην<br>κομιοίμην                      |                                   | ψεύσεσθαι<br>πείσεσθαι<br>κομείσθαι           | ψευσόμενος<br>πεισόμενος<br>κομιούμενος          |
| ψευσαίμην<br>πεισαίμην<br>κομισαίμην                     | ψεύσαι<br>πείσαι<br>κόμισαι       | ψεύσασθαι<br>πείσασθαι<br>κομίσασθαι          | ψευσάμενος<br>πεισάμενος<br>κομισάμενος          |
| ἔψευσμένος εἶην<br>πεπεισμένος εἶην<br>κεκομισμένος εἶην | ἔψευσο<br>πέπεισο<br>κεκόμισο     | ἔψεύσθαι<br>πεπείσθαι<br>κεκομίσθαι           | ἔψευσμένος<br>πεπεισμένος<br>κεκομισμένος        |
| ψευσθείην<br>πεισθείην<br>κομισθείην                     | ψεύσθῃτι<br>πείσθῃτι<br>κομίσθῃτι | ψευσθῆναι<br>πεισθῆναι<br>κομισθῆναι          | ψευσθεὶς<br>πεισθεὶς<br>κομισθεὶς                |
| ψευσθησοίμην<br>πεισθησοίμην<br>κομισθησοίμην            |                                   | ψευσθήσεσθαι<br>πεισθήσεσθαι<br>κομισθήσεσθαι | ψευσθησόμενος<br>πεισθησόμενος<br>κομισθησόμενος |
| 2. ψευστέος, πειστέος, κομιστέος.                        |                                   |                                               |                                                  |

## Conjugation.

εσπεισθην; κλύζω, *I wash against*; ἀρπάζω, *I snatch*; ἐλπίζω, *I hope*.  
 ἡ πίσ-τις, *the faith*; ἡ σπονδ-ή, *the libation*; ὁ κλύδ-ων, Gen. κλύδων-ος.

## B.—CONSONANT-STEMS.

πέμπω, *I send* (class 1); λείπω, *I leave* (class 2);

| Tenses.                                                |  | Indicative.                                               |  | Subjunctive.                                                    |  |
|--------------------------------------------------------|--|-----------------------------------------------------------|--|-----------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| Active.                                                |  |                                                           |  |                                                                 |  |
| Present.                                               |  | Present.                                                  |  | Imperfect.                                                      |  |
|                                                        |  | <p>πέμπω<br/>λείπω<br/>καλύπτω</p>                        |  | <p>ἔπεμπον<br/>ἔλειπον<br/>ἐκάλυπτον</p>                        |  |
| Future.                                                |  | <p>πέμψω<br/>λείψω<br/>καλύψω</p>                         |  |                                                                 |  |
| Aorist 1. (Weak).<br>2. (Strong).<br>1. (Weak).        |  | <p>ἔπεμψα<br/>ἔλιπον<br/>ἐκάλυφα</p>                      |  | <p>πέμψω<br/>λίπω<br/>καλύψω</p>                                |  |
| 2 Perfect (Strong).<br>2 Perfect (Strong).             |  | <p>Perfect.<br/>πέπομφα<br/>ἔλειπα</p>                    |  | <p>Pluperfect.<br/>ἐπεπόμφει<br/>ἐλελοίπει</p>                  |  |
|                                                        |  |                                                           |  | <p>πεπόμφω<br/>λελοίπω</p>                                      |  |
| Middle and Passive.                                    |  |                                                           |  |                                                                 |  |
| Present.                                               |  | Present.                                                  |  | Imperfect.                                                      |  |
|                                                        |  | <p>πέμπομαι<br/>λείπομαι<br/>καλύπτομαι</p>               |  | <p>ἐπεπόμην<br/>ἐλειπόμην<br/>ἐκαλυπτόμην</p>                   |  |
| Future.                                                |  | <p>πέμψομαι<br/>λείψομαι<br/>καλύψομαι</p>                |  |                                                                 |  |
| Aorist 1. (Weak).<br>Middle 2. (Strong).<br>1. (Weak). |  | <p>ἔπεμψάμην<br/>ἐλιπόμην<br/>ἐκαλυψάμην</p>              |  | <p>πέμψωμαι<br/>λίπωμαι<br/>καλύψωμαι</p>                       |  |
| Perfect.                                               |  | <p>Perfect.<br/>πέπεμμαι<br/>λέλειμμαι<br/>κεκαλύμμαι</p> |  | <p>Pluperfect.<br/>ἐπεπέμμεν<br/>ἐλελείμμεν<br/>ἐκεκαλύμμεν</p> |  |
| Future Perfect.                                        |  | <p>λελείψομαι<br/>κεκαλύψομαι</p>                         |  |                                                                 |  |
| 1 Aorist Passive<br>(Weak).                            |  | <p>ἐπέμφθην<br/>ἐλειφθην<br/>ἐκαλύφθην</p>                |  | <p>πεμφθῶ<br/>λειφθῶ<br/>καλυφθῶ</p>                            |  |
| 1 Future Passive<br>(Weak).                            |  | <p>πεμφθήσομαι<br/>λειφθήσομαι<br/>καλυφθήσομαι</p>       |  |                                                                 |  |
| Verbal Adjectives : 1. πεμπτός, λειπτός, καλυπτός.     |  |                                                           |  |                                                                 |  |

Examples for

τρέπω, *I turn* (class 1); ἀλείφω, *I anoint* (class 2); τρίβω, *I rub*  
 Pure Verbal-Stems, as ὁ πομπ-ός, *the escort*; λοιπ-ός, *remaining*;  
*ointment*; ὁ τάφ-ος, *the tomb*.

## III.—LABIAL STEMS.

καλύπτω, *I cover* (class 3). Verbal-Stems: πεμπ-, λιπ-, καλυβ-.

| Optative.                                                | Imperative.                       | Infinitive.                                   | Participle.                                      |
|----------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|
| Active.                                                  |                                   |                                               |                                                  |
| πέμπομι<br>λείπομι<br>καλύπτομι                          | πέμπε<br>λείπε<br>κάλυπε          | πέμπειν<br>λείπειν<br>καλύπτειν               | πέμπων<br>λείπων<br>καλύπτων                     |
| πέμψομι<br>λείψομι<br>καλύψομι                           |                                   | πέμψειν<br>λείψειν<br>καλύψειν                | πέμψων<br>λείψων<br>καλύψων                      |
| πέμψαιμι<br>λίπομι<br>καλύψαιμι                          | πέμψον<br>λίπε<br>κάλυψον         | πέμψαι<br>λιπεῖν<br>καλύψαι                   | πέμψας<br>λιπών<br>καλύψας                       |
| πεπόμφοιμι<br>λελοίπομι                                  | πέπομφε<br>λέλοιπε                | πεπομφέναι<br>λελοιπέναι                      | πεπομφώς<br>λελοιπώς                             |
| Middle and Passive.                                      |                                   |                                               |                                                  |
| πεμποίμην<br>λειποίμην<br>καλυπτοίμην                    | πέμπου<br>λείπου<br>καλύπτου      | πέμπεσθαι<br>λείπεσθαι<br>καλύπτεσθαι         | πεμπόμενος<br>λειπόμενος<br>καλυπτόμενος         |
| πεμψοίμην<br>λειψοίμην<br>καλύψοίμην                     |                                   | πέμψεσθαι<br>λείψεσθαι<br>καλύψεσθαι          | πεμψόμενος<br>λειψόμενος<br>καλυψόμενος          |
| πεμψαίμην<br>λιποίμην<br>καλυψαίμην                      | πέμψαι<br>λιπού<br>κάλυψαι        | πέμψασθαι<br>λιπέσθαι<br>καλύψασθαι           | πεμψάμενος<br>λιπόμενος<br>καλυψάμενος           |
| πεπεμμένος εἶην<br>λελειμμένος εἶην<br>κεκαλυμμένος εἶην | πέπεμψο<br>λέλειψο<br>κεκάλυψο    | πεπέμφθαι<br>λελείφθαι<br>κεκαλύφθαι          | πεπεμμένος<br>λελειμμένος<br>κεκαλυμμένος        |
| λελειψοίμην<br>κεκαλυψοίμην                              |                                   | λελείψεσθαι<br>κεκαλύψεσθαι                   | λελειψόμενος<br>κεκαλυψόμενος                    |
| πεμφθείην<br>λειφθείην<br>καλυφθείην                     | πέμφθῃτι<br>λείφθῃτι<br>καλύφθῃτι | πεμφθῆναι<br>λειφθῆναι<br>καλυφθῆναι          | πεμφθείς<br>λειφθείς<br>καλυφθείς                |
| πεμφθησοίμην<br>λειφθησοίμην<br>καλυφθησοίμην            |                                   | πεμφθήσεσθαι<br>λειφθήσεσθαι<br>καλυφθήσεσθαι | πεμφθησόμενος<br>λειφθησόμενος<br>καλυφθησόμενος |
| 2. πεμπτέος, λεπτέος, καλυπτέος.                         |                                   |                                               |                                                  |

Conjugation.

(class 2); θάπτω, *I bury* (class 3), Stem ταφ-. Nouns are formed from the ὃ καλύβ-η, the hut; ὁ τρόπ-ος, the turning, manner; τὸ ἀλειφ-αρ, the

## B.—CONSONANT-STEMS.

δέρω, *I skín* (class 1); ἀγγέλλω, *I announce* (class 4, c); σπείρω, *I sow* (class

| Tenses.                                                  | Indicative.                                               |                                                                | Subjunctive.                                                  |
|----------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------|
| Active.                                                  | Present.                                                  | Imperfect.                                                     |                                                               |
| Present.                                                 | δέρω<br>ἀγγέλλω<br>σπείρω<br>μαίνω                        | ἔδερον<br>ἤγγελλον<br>ἐσπείροῦ<br>ἐμαίονον                     | δέρω<br>ἀγγέλλω<br>σπείρω<br>μαίνω                            |
| Future.                                                  | δερώ<br>ἀγγελῶ<br>σπερῶ<br>μανῶ                           |                                                                |                                                               |
| 1 Aorist (Weak).                                         | ἔδειρα<br>ἤγγειλα<br>ἐσπείρα<br>ἐμίᾱνα                    |                                                                | δείρω<br>ἀγγεῖλω<br>σπείρω<br>μᾱνῶ                            |
| 1 Perfect (Weak).                                        | Perfect.<br>ἤγγελκα<br>ἐσπάρκα<br>μεμίᾱγκα                | Pluperfect.<br>ἤγγέλκειν<br>ἐσπάρκειν<br>ἐμεμιάγκειν           | ἤγγέλκω<br>ἐσπάρκω<br>μεμιάγκω                                |
| Middle and Passive.                                      | Present.                                                  | Imperfect.                                                     |                                                               |
| Present.                                                 | δέρομαι<br>ἀγγέλλομαι<br>σπείρομαι<br>μαίνομαι            | ἐδερόμην<br>ἤγγελλόμην<br>ἐσπειρόμην<br>ἐμαινόμην              | δέρωμαι<br>ἀγγέλλωμαι<br>σπείρωμαι<br>μαίνωμαι                |
| Future.                                                  | δεροῦμαι<br>ἀγγελοῦμαι<br>σπεροῦμαι<br>μανοῦμαι           |                                                                |                                                               |
| 1 Aorist Middle (Weak).                                  | ἐδειράμην<br>ἤγγειλάμην<br>ἐσπειράμην<br>ἐμανάμην         |                                                                | δείρωμαι<br>ἀγγεῖλωμαι<br>σπείρωμαι<br>μᾱνώμαι                |
| Perfect.                                                 | Perfect.<br>δέδαρμαι<br>ἤγγελμαι<br>ἐσπαρμαι<br>μεμῖασμαι | Pluperfect.<br>ἐδεδάρμην<br>ἤγγελμην<br>ἐσπάρμην<br>ἐμεμιάσμην | δεδαρμένος ὦ<br>ἤγγελμένος ὦ<br>ἐσπαρμένος ὦ<br>μεμιασμένος ὦ |
| Aorist Passive                                           | 2 Strong.<br>1 Weak.<br>2 Strong.<br>1 Weak.              | ἐδάρην<br>ἤγγελθην<br>ἐσπάρην<br>ἐμάνθην                       | δαρῶ<br>ἀγγελθῶ<br>σπαρῶ<br>μανθῶ                             |
| Future Passive                                           | 2 Strong.<br>1 Weak.<br>2 Strong.<br>1 Weak.              | δαρήσομαι<br>ἀγγελθήσομαι<br>σπαρήσομαι<br>μανθήσομαι          |                                                               |
| Verbal Adjectives: 1. δαστός, ἀγγελτός, σπαρτός, μαντός. |                                                           |                                                                |                                                               |

## IV.—LIQUID STEMS (λ, μ, ν, ρ).

4, d); μαιίνω, I soil (class 4, d). Verbal-Stems : δερ, ἀγγελ, σπερ, μίαν.

| Optative.                                                                 | Imperative.                                | Infinitive.                                                | Participle.                                                    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------|
| δέρομι<br>ἀγγέλλομι<br>σπείρομι<br>μιαίνομι                               | δέρε<br>ἀγγέλλε<br>σπείρε<br>μιάινε        | δέρειν<br>ἀγγέλλειν<br>σπείρειν<br>μιαίειν                 | δέρων<br>ἀγγέλλων<br>σπείρων<br>μιαίνων                        |
| δεροῖμι<br>ἀγγελοῖμι<br>σπεροῖμι<br>μIANOῖμι                              |                                            | δερεῖν<br>ἀγγελεῖν<br>σπερεῖν<br>μIANεῖν                   | δερώων<br>ἀγγελώων<br>σπερώων<br>μIANώων                       |
| δεῖραιμι<br>ἀγγεῖλαιμι<br>σπείραιμι<br>μῖναιμι                            | δεῖρον<br>ἀγγεῖλον<br>σπείρον<br>μῖανον    | δεῖραι<br>ἀγγεῖλαι<br>σπείραι<br>μῖαναι                    | δεῖρας<br>ἀγγεῖλας<br>σπείρας<br>μῖανας                        |
| ἡγγελκοιμι<br>ἐσπάρκοιμι<br>μεμιάγκοιμι                                   | ἡγγελκε<br>ἐσπαρκε<br>μεμιάγκε             | ἡγγελκέναι<br>ἐσπαρκέναι<br>μεμιαγκέναι                    | ἡγγελκώς<br>ἐσπαρκώς<br>μεμιαγκώς                              |
| δεροίμην<br>ἀγγελλοίμην<br>σπειροίμην<br>μιαינוίμην                       | δέρου<br>ἀγγέλλου<br>σπείρου<br>μιαίνου    | δέρεσθαι<br>ἀγγέλλεσθαι<br>σπείρεσθαι<br>μιαίνεσθαι        | δερόμενος<br>ἀγγελλόμενος<br>σπειρόμενος<br>μιαινόμενος        |
| δεροίμην<br>ἀγγελοίμην<br>σπεροίμην<br>μIANOίμην                          |                                            | δερεῖσθαι<br>ἀγγελεῖσθαι<br>σπερεῖσθαι<br>μIANεῖσθαι       | δερούμενος<br>ἀγγελοῦμενος<br>σπερούμενος<br>μIANοῦμενος       |
| δειραίμην<br>ἀγγεῖλαίμην<br>σπειραίμην<br>μIANαίμην                       | δεῖραι<br>ἀγγεῖλαι<br>σπείραι<br>μῖαναι    | δείρασθαι<br>ἀγγεῖλασθαι<br>σπείρασθαι<br>μῖανασθαι        | δειράμενος<br>ἀγγεῖλάμενος<br>σπειράμενος<br>μῖανάμενος        |
| δεδαρμένος εἶην<br>ἡγγελμένος εἶην<br>ἐσπαρμένος εἶην<br>μεμιασμένος εἶην | δέδαρσο<br>ἡγγελσο<br>ἐσπαρσο<br>μεμῖασο   | δεδάρθαι<br>ἡγγέλθαι<br>ἐσπάρθαι<br>μεμῖάνθαι              | δεδαρμένος<br>ἡγγελμένος<br>ἐσπαρμένος<br>μεμιασμένος          |
| δαρείην<br>ἀγγελθείην<br>σπαρείην<br>μIANθείην                            | δάρηθι<br>ἀγγέλθητι<br>σπάρηθι<br>μῖανθητι | δαρῆναι<br>ἀγγελθῆναι<br>σπαρῆναι<br>μῖανθῆναι             | δαρεῖς<br>ἀγγελθεῖς<br>σπαρεῖς<br>μῖανθεῖς                     |
| δαρησοίμην<br>ἀγγελθησοίμην<br>σπαρησοίμην<br>μῖανθησοίμην                |                                            | δαρήσεσθαι<br>ἀγγελθήσεσθαι<br>σπαρήσεσθαι<br>μῖανθήσεσθαι | δαρησόμενος<br>ἀγγελθησόμενος<br>σπαρησόμενος<br>μῖανθησόμενος |
| 2. δαρτέος, ἀγγελτέος, σπαρτέος, μῖαντέος.                                |                                            |                                                            |                                                                |

VERBS IN *μι*.

|                  |      | τί-θη-μι, <i>I put</i><br>Pure Stems <i>θε</i><br>Present-Stems <i>τι-θε</i> | δί-δω-μι, <i>I give</i><br><i>δο</i><br><i>δι-δο</i> | ἵ-στη-μι, <i>I place</i><br><i>στα</i><br><i>ι-στη</i> |
|------------------|------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------|
| Present. Active. |      |                                                                              |                                                      |                                                        |
| Indicative.      | S. 1 | τί-θη-μι                                                                     | δί-δω-μι                                             | ἵ-στη-μι                                               |
|                  | 2    | τί-θη-ς                                                                      | δί-δω-ς                                              | ἵ-στη-ς                                                |
|                  | 3    | τί-θη-σι(ν)                                                                  | δί-δω-σι(ν)                                          | ἵ-στη-σι(ν)                                            |
|                  | D. 1 |                                                                              |                                                      |                                                        |
|                  | 2    | τί-θε-τον                                                                    | δί-δο-τον                                            | ἵ-στά-τον                                              |
|                  | 3    | τί-θε-τον                                                                    | δί-δο-τον                                            | ἵ-στά-τον                                              |
|                  | P. 1 | τί-θε-μεν                                                                    | δί-δο-μεν                                            | ἵ-στά-μεν                                              |
|                  | 2    | τί-θε-τε                                                                     | δί-δο-τε                                             | ἵ-στά-τε                                               |
|                  | 3    | τι-θε-ᾱ-σι(ν)                                                                | δι-δό-ᾱ-σι(ν)                                        | ι-στά-σι(ν)                                            |
| Subjunctive.     | S. 1 | τι-θῶ                                                                        | δι-δῶ                                                | ι-στώ                                                  |
|                  | 2    | τι-θῇ-ς                                                                      | δι-δῷ-ς                                              | ι-σθῇ-ς                                                |
|                  | 3    | τι-θῇ                                                                        | δι-δῷ                                                | ι-σθῇ                                                  |
|                  | D. 1 |                                                                              |                                                      |                                                        |
|                  | 2    | τι-θῇ-τον                                                                    | δι-δῶ-τον                                            | ι-σθῇ-τον                                              |
|                  | 3    | τι-θῇ-τον                                                                    | δι-δῶ-τον                                            | ι-σθῇ-τον                                              |
|                  | P. 1 | τι-θῶ-μεν                                                                    | δι-δῶ-μεν                                            | ι-στώ-μεν                                              |
|                  | 2    | τι-θῇ-τε                                                                     | δι-δῶ-τε                                             | ι-σθῇ-τε                                               |
|                  | 3    | τι-θῶ-σι(ν)                                                                  | δι-δῶ-σι(ν)                                          | ι-στώ-σι(ν)                                            |
| Optative.        | S. 1 | τι-θείη-ν                                                                    | δι-δοίη-ν                                            | ι-σταίη-ν                                              |
|                  | 2    | τι-θείη-ς                                                                    | δι-δοίη-ς                                            | ι-σταίη-ς                                              |
|                  | 3    | τι-θείη                                                                      | δι-δοίη                                              | ι-σταίη                                                |
|                  | D. 1 |                                                                              |                                                      |                                                        |
|                  | 2    | τι-θείη-τον οἱ<br>τιθείτον                                                   | δι-δοίη-τον οἱ<br>διδοίτον                           | ι-σταίη-τον οἱ<br>ισταίτον                             |
|                  | 3    | τι-θείη-την οἱ<br>τιθείτην                                                   | δι-δοίη-την οἱ<br>διδοίτην                           | ι-σταίη-την οἱ<br>ισταίτην                             |
|                  | P. 1 | τι-θείη-μεν οἱ<br>τιθείμεν                                                   | δι-δοίη-μεν οἱ<br>διδοίμεν                           | ι-σταίη-μεν οἱ<br>ισταίμεν                             |
|                  | 2    | τι-θείη-τε οἱ<br>τιθείτε                                                     | δι-δοίη-τε οἱ<br>διδοίτε                             | ι-σταίη-τε οἱ<br>ισταίτε                               |
|                  | 3    | τι-θείη-σαν οἱ<br>τιθείεν                                                    | δι-δοίη-σαν οἱ<br>διδοίεν                            | ι-σταίη-σαν οἱ<br>ισταίεν                              |
| Imperative.      | S. 2 | τί-θει                                                                       | δί-δου                                               | ἵ-στη                                                  |
|                  | 3    | τι-θέ-τω                                                                     | δι-δό-τω                                             | ἵ-στά-τω                                               |
|                  | D. 2 | τί-θε-τον                                                                    | δί-δο-τον                                            | ἵ-στά-τον                                              |
|                  | 3    | τι-θέ-των                                                                    | δι-δό-των                                            | ἵ-στά-των                                              |
|                  | P. 2 | τί-θε-τε                                                                     | δί-δο-τε                                             | ἵ-στα-τε                                               |
|                  | 3    | τι-θε-ντων οἱ<br>τι-θέ-τωσαν                                                 | δι-δό-ντων οἱ<br>δι-δό-τωσαν                         | ι-στά-ντων οἱ<br>ἵ-στά-τωσαν                           |
| Infinitive.      |      | τι-θέ-ναι                                                                    | δι-δόναι                                             | ἵ-στά-ναι                                              |
| Participle.      |      | τι-θεί-ς, τι-θεί-σα,<br>τιθέν G. τιθέντ-ος                                   | δι-δού-ς, δι-δού-σα,<br>διδόν G. δι-δόντ-ος          | ἵ-στά-ς, ἵ-στά-σα,<br>ιστάν G. ἱ-στάντ-ος              |

## FIRST CLASS.

This First Class consists of Verbs which affix their terminations directly to the Stem.

## Present. Middle and Passive.

|                      |                      |                      |
|----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| τί-θε-μαι            | δι-δο-μαι            | ἴ-σταῖ-μαι           |
| τί-θε-σαι            | δι-δο-σαι            | ἴ-σταῖ-σαι           |
| τί-θε-ται            | δι-δο-ται            | ἴ-σταῖ-ται           |
| τι-θέ-μεθον          | δι-δó-μεθον          | ἰ-στά-μεθον          |
| τί-θε-σθον           | δι-δο-σθον           | ἰ-στα-σθον           |
| τί-θε-σθον           | δι-δο-σθον           | ἰ-στα-σθον           |
| τι-θέ-μεθα           | δι-δó-μεθα           | ἰ-στά-μεθα           |
| τί-θε-σθε            | δι-δο-σθε            | ἰ-στα-σθε            |
| τί-θε-νται           | δι-δο-νται           | ἰ-στα-νται           |
| τι-θῶ-μαι            | δι-δῶ-μαι            | ἰ-στώ-μαι            |
| τι-θῆ                | δι-δῶ                | ἰ-στή                |
| τι-θῆ-ται            | δι-δῶ-ται            | ἰ-στή-ται            |
| τι-θῶ-μεθον          | δι-δῶ-μεθον          | ἰ-στώ-μεθον          |
| τι-θῆ-σθον           | δι-δῶ-σθον           | ἰ-στή-σθον           |
| τι-θῆ-σθον           | δι-δῶ-σθον           | ἰ-στή-σθον           |
| τι-θῶ-μεθα           | δι-δῶ-μεθα           | ἰ-στώ-μεθα           |
| τι-θῆ-σθε            | δι-δῶ-σθε            | ἰ-στή-σθε            |
| τι-θῶ-νται           | δι-δῶ-νται           | ἰ-στώ-νται           |
| τι-θεί-μην           | δι-δοί-μην           | ἰ-σταί-μην           |
| τι-θεί-ο             | δι-δοί-ο             | ἰ-σταί-ο             |
| τι-θεί-το            | δι-δοί-το            | ἰ-σταί-το            |
| τι-θεί-μεθον         | δι-δοί-μεθον         | ἰ-σταί-μεθον         |
| τι-θεί-σθον          | δι-δοί-σθον          | ἰ-σταί-σθον          |
| τι-θεί-σθην          | δι-δοί-σθην          | ἰ-σταί-σθην          |
| τι-θεί-μεθα          | δι-δοί-μεθα          | ἰ-σταί-μεθα          |
| τι-θεί-σθε           | δι-δοί-σθε           | ἰ-σταί-σθε           |
| τι-θεί-ντο           | δι-δοί-ντο           | ἰ-σταί-ντο           |
| τί-θε-σα             | δι-δο-σο             | ἴ-σταῖ-σο            |
| τι-θέ-σθω            | δι-δó-σθω            | ἰ-στά-σθω            |
| τί-θε-σθον           | δι-δο-σθον           | ἰ-στα-σθον           |
| τι-θέ-σθων           | δι-δó-σθων           | ἰ-στά-σθων           |
| τί-θε-σθε            | δι-δο-σθε            | ἰ-στα-σθε            |
| τι-θέ-σθων οἱ        | δι-δó-σθων οἱ        | ἰ-στά-σθων οἱ        |
| τι-θέ-σθωσαν         | δι-δó-σθωσαν         | ἰ-στά-σθωσαν         |
| τί-θε-σθαι           | δι-δο-σθαι           | ἴ-στα-σθαι           |
| τι-θέ-μενο-ς, η, ο-ν | δι-δó-μενο-ς, η, ο-ν | ἰ-στά-μενο-ς, η, ο-ν |

VERBS IN *μι*.

|                                  |      | <i>τί-θη-μι, I put</i>                             | <i>δί-δω-μι, I give</i>                         | <i>ἵ-στη-μι, I place</i>                         |
|----------------------------------|------|----------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|
|                                  |      | Pure Stems <i>θε</i><br>Present-Stems <i>τι-θε</i> | <i>δο</i><br><i>δι-δο</i>                       | <i>στα</i><br><i>ι-στη</i>                       |
| Imperfect.                       | S. 1 | <i>ἔ-τι-θη-ν</i>                                   | <i>ἔ-δι-δω-ν</i>                                | <i>ἵ-στη-ν</i>                                   |
|                                  | 2    | <i>ἔ-τι-θη-ς</i>                                   | <i>ἔ-δι-δω-ς</i>                                | <i>ἵ-στη-ς</i>                                   |
|                                  | 3    | <i>ἔ-τι-θη</i>                                     | <i>ἔ-δι-δω</i>                                  | <i>ἵ-στη</i>                                     |
|                                  | D. 1 |                                                    |                                                 |                                                  |
|                                  | 2    | <i>ἔ-τι-θε-τον</i>                                 | <i>ἔ-δι-δο-τον</i>                              | <i>ἵ-στα-τον</i>                                 |
|                                  | 3    | <i>ἔ-τι-θέ-την</i>                                 | <i>ἔ-δι-δό-την</i>                              | <i>ἵ-στά-την</i>                                 |
|                                  | P. 1 | <i>ἔ-τι-θε-μεν</i>                                 | <i>ἔ-δι-δο-μεν</i>                              | <i>ἵ-στα-μεν</i>                                 |
|                                  | 2    | <i>ἔ-τι-θε-τε</i>                                  | <i>ἔ-δι-δο-τε</i>                               | <i>ἵ-στα-τε</i>                                  |
|                                  | 3    | <i>ἔ-τι-θε-σαν</i>                                 | <i>ἔ-δι-δο-σαν</i>                              | <i>ἵ-στα-σαν</i>                                 |
| Second or Strong Aorist. Active. |      |                                                    |                                                 |                                                  |
| Indicative.                      | S. 1 | [ <i>ἔ-θη-ν</i> ]                                  | [ <i>ἔ-δω-ν</i> ]                               | <i>ἵ-στη-ν</i>                                   |
|                                  | 2    | [ <i>ἔ-θη-ς</i> ]                                  | [ <i>ἔ-δω-ς</i> ]                               | <i>ἵ-στη-ς</i>                                   |
|                                  | 3    | [ <i>ἔ-θη</i> ]                                    | [ <i>ἔ-δω</i> ]                                 | <i>ἵ-στη</i>                                     |
|                                  | D. 1 |                                                    |                                                 |                                                  |
|                                  | 2    | <i>ἔ-θε-τον</i>                                    | <i>ἔ-δο-τον</i>                                 | <i>ἵ-στη-τον</i>                                 |
|                                  | 3    | <i>ἔ-θέ-την</i>                                    | <i>ἔ-δό-την</i>                                 | <i>ἵ-στη-την</i>                                 |
|                                  | P. 1 | <i>ἔ-θε-μεν</i>                                    | <i>ἔ-δο-μεν</i>                                 | <i>ἵ-στη-μεν</i>                                 |
|                                  | 2    | <i>ἔ-θε-τε</i>                                     | <i>ἔ-δο-τε</i>                                  | <i>ἵ-στη-τε</i>                                  |
|                                  | 3    | <i>ἔ-θε-σαν</i>                                    | <i>ἔ-δο-σαν</i>                                 | <i>ἵ-στη-σαν</i>                                 |
| Subj.                            |      | <i>θῶ</i><br><i>θῇ-ς</i>                           | <i>δῶ</i><br><i>δῇ-ς</i>                        | <i>στῶ</i><br><i>στῇ-ς</i><br>etc. as in the     |
| Opt.                             |      | <i>θείη-ν</i>                                      | <i>δοίη-ν</i>                                   | <i>σταίη-ν</i><br>etc. as in the                 |
| Imperative.                      | S. 2 | <i>θέ-ς</i>                                        | <i>δό-ς</i>                                     | <i>στή-θι</i>                                    |
|                                  | 3    | <i>θέ-τω</i>                                       | <i>δό-τω</i>                                    | <i>στή-τω</i>                                    |
|                                  | D. 2 | <i>θέ-τον</i>                                      | <i>δό-τον</i>                                   | <i>στή-τον</i>                                   |
|                                  | 3    | <i>θέ-των</i>                                      | <i>δό-των</i>                                   | <i>στή-των</i>                                   |
|                                  | P. 2 | <i>θέ-τε</i>                                       | <i>δό-τε</i>                                    | <i>στή-τε</i>                                    |
|                                  | 3    | <i>θέ-ντων</i> or<br><i>θέ-τωσαν</i>               | <i>δό-ντων</i> or<br><i>δό-τωσαν</i>            | <i>στά-ντων</i> or<br><i>στή-τωσαν</i>           |
| Infin.                           |      | <i>θεῖ-ναι</i>                                     | <i>δοῦ-ναι</i>                                  | <i>στή-ναι</i>                                   |
| Part.                            |      | <i>θεί-ς, θεί-σα, θέ-ν</i><br><i>Γ. θέντ-ος</i>    | <i>δού-ς, δοῦ-σα,</i><br><i>δό-ν Γ. δόντ-ος</i> | <i>στά-ς, στά-σα,</i><br><i>στάν Γ. στάντ-ος</i> |

The following Tenses are formed

| Active.               |                   |                  |                                        |
|-----------------------|-------------------|------------------|----------------------------------------|
| Future.               | <i>θήσω</i>       | <i>δώσω</i>      | <i>στήσω</i>                           |
| First or Weak Aorist. | <i>ἔθηκα</i>      | <i>ἔδωκα</i>     | <i>ἔστησα</i>                          |
| Perfect.              | <i>τέθεικα</i>    | <i>δέδωκα</i>    | <i>ἔστηκα</i>                          |
| Pluperfect.           | <i>ἔτεθείκειν</i> | <i>ἔδεδώκειν</i> | <i>ἔστήκειν</i> or<br><i>εἰστήκειν</i> |
| Verbals.              |                   |                  |                                        |



FIRST CLASS.

This First Class consists of Verbs which affix their terminations directly to the Stem.

|               |               |             |
|---------------|---------------|-------------|
| ἐ-τι-θέ-μην   | ἐ-δι-δό-μην   | ἰ-στά-μην   |
| ἐ-τί-θε-σο    | ἐ-δί-δο-σο    | ἰ-στα-σο    |
| ἐ-τί-θε-το    | ἐ-δί-δο-το    | ἰ-στα-το    |
| ἐ-τι-θέ-μεθον | ἐ-δι-δό-μεθον | ἰ-στά-μεθον |
| ἐ-τί-θε-σθον  | ἐ-δί-δο-σθον  | ἰ-στα-σθον  |
| ἐ-τι-θέ-σθην  | ἐ-δι-δό-σθην  | ἰ-στά-σθην  |
| ἐ-τι-θέ-μεθα  | ἐ-δι-δό-μεθα  | ἰ-στά-μεθα  |
| ἐ-τί-θε-σθε   | ἐ-δί-δο-σθε   | ἰ-στα-σθε   |
| ἐ-τί-θε-ντο   | ἐ-δί-δο-ντο   | ἰ-στα-ντο   |

Second or Strong Aorist. Middle and Passive.

|            |            |         |
|------------|------------|---------|
| ἐ-θέ-μην   | ἐ-δό-μην   | Wanting |
| ἐ-θου      | ἐ-δου      |         |
| ἐ-θε-το    | ἐ-δο-το    |         |
| ἐ-θέ-μεθον | ἐ-δό-μεθον |         |
| ἐ-θε-σθον  | ἐ-δο-σθον  |         |
| ἐ-θέ-σθην  | ἐ-δό-σθην  |         |
| ἐ-θέ-μεθα  | ἐ-δό-μεθα  |         |
| ἐ-θε-σθε   | ἐ-δο-σθε   |         |
| ἐ-θε-ντο   | ἐ-δο-ντο   |         |

|        |        |         |
|--------|--------|---------|
| θῶ-μαι | δῶ-μαι | Wanting |
| θῆ     | δῆ     |         |

Pres. Subjunctive.

|         |         |         |
|---------|---------|---------|
| θεί-μην | δοί-μην | Wanting |
|---------|---------|---------|

Pres. Optative.

|                      |                      |         |
|----------------------|----------------------|---------|
| θοῦ                  | δοῦ                  | Wanting |
| θέ-σθω               | δό-σθω               |         |
| θέ-σθον              | δό-σθον              |         |
| θέ-σθων              | δό-σθων              |         |
| θέ-σθε               | δό-σθε               |         |
| θέ-σθων or θέ-σθωσαν | δό-σθων or δό-σθωσαν |         |

|         |         |         |
|---------|---------|---------|
| θέ-σθαι | δό-σθαι | Wanting |
|---------|---------|---------|

|                   |                   |         |
|-------------------|-------------------|---------|
| θέ-μενο-ς, η, ο-ν | δό-μενο-ς, η, ο-ν | Wanting |
|-------------------|-------------------|---------|

on the analogy of Verbs in *Ω*.

Middle and Passive.

|                    |           |            |
|--------------------|-----------|------------|
| θήσομαι            | δώσομαι   | στήσομαι   |
| PASSIVE. τεθήσομαι | δοθήσομαι | σταθήσομαι |
| MIDDLE. Wanting    | Wanting   | ἐστήσαμην  |
| PASSIVE. ἐτέθην    | ἐδόθην    | ἐστάθην    |
| τέθειμαι           | δέδομαι   | έσταμαι    |
| ἐτεθείμην          | ἐδεδόμην  | ἐστάμην    |
| θετός              | δοτός     | στατός     |
| θετίος             | δυτίος    | στατίος    |

VERBS IN *μι*.—SECOND CLASS.

This Second Class consists of Verbs which form the Present-Stem by adding *νυ* to the Pure Stem.

| δεικνυμι, I shew. Pure Stem, δεικ. Present-Stem, δεικ-νυ. |       |                                                   |                                       |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|-------|---------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Present Active.                                           |       |                                                   | Middle and Passive.                   |
| Indicative.                                               | S. 1  | δεικ-νῦ-μι                                        | δείκ-νῦ-μαι                           |
|                                                           | 2     | δεικ-νῦς                                          | δείκ-νῦ-σαι                           |
|                                                           | 3     | δεικ-νῦ-σι(ν)                                     | δείκ-νῦ-ται                           |
|                                                           | D. 1  |                                                   | δεικ-νῦ-μεθον                         |
|                                                           | 2     | δεικ-νῦ-τον                                       | δείκ-νυ-σθον                          |
|                                                           | 3     | δεικ-νῦ-τον                                       | δείκ-νυ-σθον                          |
|                                                           | Pl. 1 | δεικ-νῦ-μεν                                       | δεικ-νῦ-μεθα                          |
|                                                           | 2     | δεικ-νῦ-τε                                        | δείκ-νυ-σθε                           |
|                                                           | 3     | δεικ-νῦ-ᾱσι(ν)                                    | δείκ-νυ-νται                          |
| Subjunctive.                                              |       | δεικνύω, ης, η, &c.                               | δεικνύμαι, η, ηται, &c.               |
| Optative.                                                 |       | δεικνύοιμι, οἰς, οἰ, &c.                          | δεικνυοίμην, οἶο, οἶτο, &c.           |
| Imperative.                                               | S. 2  | δείκ-νῦ                                           | δείκ-νῦ-σο                            |
|                                                           | 3     | δεικ-νυ-τω                                        | δεικ-νῦ-σθω                           |
|                                                           | D. 2  | δεικ-νῦ-τον                                       | δείκ-νυ-σθον                          |
|                                                           | 3     | δεικ-νῦ-των                                       | δεικ-νῦ-σθων                          |
|                                                           | Pl. 2 | δεικ-νῦ-τε                                        | δείκ-νυ-σθε                           |
|                                                           | 3     | δεικ-νῦ-ντων or<br>δεικ-νῦ-τωσαν                  | δεικ-νῦ-σθων or<br>δεικ-νῦ-σθωσαν     |
| Infinitive.                                               |       | δεικ-νῦ-ναι                                       | δείκ-νυ-σθαι                          |
| Participle.                                               |       | δεικ-νῦς, δεικ-νῦσα, δεικ-νῦν<br>Stem. δεικ-νυ-ντ | δεικ-νῦ-μενος, η, ον                  |
| Imperfect<br>Indicative.                                  | S. 1  | ἐ-δείκ-νῦ-ν                                       | ἐ-δεικ-νῦ-μην                         |
|                                                           | 2     | ἐ-δείκ-νῦ-ς                                       | ἐ-δείκ-νῦ-σο                          |
|                                                           | 3     | ἐ-δείκ-νῦ                                         | ἐ-δείκ-νῦ-το                          |
|                                                           | D. 1  |                                                   | ἐ-δεικ-νῦ-μεθον                       |
|                                                           | 2     | ἐ-δείκ-νυ-τον                                     | ἐ-δείκ-νυ-σθον                        |
|                                                           | 3     | ἐ-δεικ-νῦ-την                                     | ἐ-δεικ-νῦ-σθην                        |
|                                                           | Pl. 1 | ἐ-δείκ-νῦ-μεν                                     | ἐ-δεικ-νῦ-μεθα                        |
|                                                           | 2     | ἐ-δείκ-νυ-τε                                      | ἐ-δεικ-νυ-σθε                         |
|                                                           | 3     | ἐ-δείκ-νυ-σαν                                     | ἐ-δείκ-νυ-ντο                         |
| Future.                                                   |       | δείξω                                             | δείξομαι<br>PASSIVE. δειχθήσομαι      |
| First or<br>Weak Aorist.                                  |       | ἔδειξα                                            | MIDDLE ἐδειξάμην<br>PASSIVE. ἐδείχθην |
| Perfect.                                                  |       | δέδειχα                                           | δέδειγμαι                             |
| Pluperfect.                                               |       | ἐδεδείχαιεν                                       | ἐδεδείγμην                            |

CHAP. XL.—REMARKS ON THE FIRST PRINCIPAL  
CONJUGATION OF Verbs in  $\omega$ .

I.—THE PRESENT-STEM.

§ 96. The Present-Stem is the form which remains after rejecting  $\omega$  in the 1 Sing. Pres. Act.

§ 97. The Imperfect is formed from the Present-Stem by prefixing the Augment and adding the personal endings.

§ 98. The Augment (*Augmentum*, *increase*) is the sign of the *past* in the Indicative of all the historical tenses (§ 89, 3. B). It has two forms, that is, it appears either

a) As a *Syllabic* Augment, in the syllable  $\epsilon$  prefixed, or

b) As a *Temporal* Augment, in the lengthening of the initial vowel.

All verbs beginning with a *consonant* have the *Syllabic* Augment:  $\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\nu$ ,  $\epsilon\text{-}\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\text{-}\acute{o}\text{-}\mu\eta\nu$ , *I was struck*.  $\rho$  is doubled after  $\epsilon$ :  $\epsilon\rho\rho\iota\pi\tau\omega$ , from  $\acute{\rho}\iota\pi\tau\omega$ , *I hurl*.

§ 99. The *Temporal* Augment is used in all verbs which begin with a *vowel*, whether aspirated or not. The *Temporal* Augment changes

|                                     |                                                                                      |                                                                                      |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| $\alpha$ to $\eta$ :                | $\alpha\gamma\omega$ , <i>I lead</i>                                                 | Imperfect $\eta\gamma\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\nu$                                      |
| $\epsilon$ „ $\eta$ :               | $\epsilon\lambda\alpha\upsilon\omega$ , <i>I drive</i>                               | „ $\eta\lambda\alpha\upsilon\sigma\text{-}\nu$                                       |
| $\omicron$ „ $\omega$ :             | $\omicron\nu\epsilon\iota\delta\acute{\iota}\omega$ , <i>I reproach</i>              | „ $\acute{\omega}\nu\epsilon\iota\delta\acute{\iota}\sigma\text{-}\nu$               |
| $\acute{\iota}$ „ $\acute{\iota}$ : | $\acute{\iota}\kappa\epsilon\tau\acute{\epsilon}\upsilon\omega$ , <i>I beseech</i>   | „ $\acute{\iota}\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\tau\epsilon\upsilon\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\nu$ |
| $\upsilon$ „ $\upsilon$ :           | $\upsilon\beta\rho\acute{\iota}\zeta\omega$ , <i>I insult</i>                        | „ $\acute{\upsilon}\beta\rho\acute{\iota}\zeta\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\nu$             |
| $\alpha\iota$ „ $\eta$ :            | $\alpha\iota\sigma\theta\acute{\alpha}\nu\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ , <i>I perceive</i> | „ $\eta\sigma\theta\alpha\upsilon\text{-}\acute{o}\text{-}\mu\eta\nu$                |
| $\alpha\upsilon$ „ $\eta\upsilon$ : | $\alpha\upsilon\acute{\xi}\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$ , <i>I increase</i>               | „ $\eta\acute{\upsilon}\xi\alpha\upsilon\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\nu$                   |
| $\omicron\iota$ „ $\omicron$ :      | $\omicron\iota\kappa\tau\epsilon\acute{\iota}\rho\omega$ , <i>I pity</i>             | „ $\acute{\omicron}\kappa\tau\epsilon\acute{\iota}\rho\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\nu$     |

Before vowels,  $\alpha$  becomes  $\bar{\alpha}$ , not  $\eta$ :  $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\omega$ , *I hear*,  $\acute{\alpha}\delta\iota\omega$ .

The long vowels  $\eta$ ,  $\omega$ ,  $\acute{\iota}$ ,  $\acute{\upsilon}$ , and usually the diphthongs

$\epsilon\iota$ ,  $\epsilon\upsilon$ ,  $\omicron\upsilon$ , remain *without* Augment.

$\epsilon\acute{\iota}\kappa\acute{\alpha}\zeta\omega$ , *I conjecture*,  $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\kappa\alpha\zeta\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\nu$  (also  $\eta\kappa\alpha\zeta\sigma\text{-}\nu$ ),  
 $\epsilon\upsilon\acute{\rho}\iota\sigma\kappa\omega$ , *I find*,  $\epsilon\upsilon\acute{\rho}\iota\sigma\kappa\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\nu$  (seldom Aorist  $\eta\delta\acute{\rho}\omega$ ).

*Obs.*— $\epsilon$  becomes  $\epsilon\iota$  (instead of  $\eta$ ) in some verbs, viz. in  $\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\omega$ , *I leave*;  $\epsilon\theta\acute{\iota}\zeta\omega$ , *I become accustomed*;  $\epsilon\lambda\acute{\iota}\sigma\sigma\omega$ , *I roll*;  $\epsilon\lambda\kappa\omega$  or  $\epsilon\lambda\kappa\acute{\iota}\omega$ , *I draw*;  $\epsilon\pi\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ , *I follow*;  $\epsilon\rho\gamma\acute{\alpha}\zeta\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ , *I work*;  $\epsilon\rho\omega$  or  $\epsilon\rho\acute{\upsilon}\zeta\omega$ , *I creep*;  $\epsilon\sigma\tau\acute{\iota}\alpha\omega$ , *I entertain hospitably*;  $\epsilon\chi\omega$ , *I have*.

§ 100. *Verbs compounded with a preposition have the Augment immediately after the preposition*:  $\epsilon\iota\varsigma\text{-}\phi\acute{\epsilon}\rho\text{-}\omega$ , *I carry in*,  $\epsilon\iota\varsigma\text{-}\epsilon\text{-}\phi\epsilon\rho\text{-}\omicron\text{-}\nu$ ;  $\pi\rho\omicron\varsigma\text{-}\acute{\alpha}\gamma\text{-}\omega$ , *I lead to*,  $\pi\rho\omicron\varsigma\text{-}\eta\gamma\text{-}\omicron\text{-}\nu$ ;  $\epsilon\kappa$ , *out of*, becomes  $\epsilon\acute{\xi}$  before the Augment:  $\epsilon\acute{\xi}\text{-}\eta\gamma\text{-}\omicron\text{-}\nu$ , *I led out*. The true forms of  $\acute{\epsilon}\nu$ , *in*, and  $\sigma\acute{\upsilon}\nu$ , *with*, altered by assimilation in the Present, appear again before  $\epsilon$ :  $\sigma\upsilon\lambda\text{-}\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\text{-}\omega$ , *I collect*,  $\sigma\upsilon\nu\text{-}\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\lambda\epsilon\gamma\text{-}\omicron\text{-}\nu$ ;  $\acute{\epsilon}\mu\text{-}\beta\acute{\alpha}\lambda\lambda\text{-}\omega$ , *I invade*,  $\acute{\epsilon}\nu\text{-}\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\beta\alpha\lambda\lambda\text{-}\omicron\text{-}\nu$ .

The final vowel of a preposition is elided:  $\acute{\alpha}\pi\text{-}\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\phi\epsilon\rho\text{-}\omicron\text{-}\nu$ , *I carried away*, from  $\acute{\alpha}\pi\omicron\text{-}\phi\acute{\epsilon}\rho\text{-}\omega$ ; only  $\pi\epsilon\rho\acute{\iota}$  and  $\pi\rho\acute{o}$  never lose their final vowel; but  $\pi\rho\acute{o}$  is often contracted with  $\epsilon$ :  $\pi\rho\acute{o}\upsilon\text{-}\beta\alpha\iota\nu\omicron\nu$  for  $\pi\rho\omicron\text{-}\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\beta\alpha\iota\nu\text{-}\omicron\text{-}\nu$ , *I marched on*.

§ 101. The *Present-Stem* must be distinguished from the *Verbal-Stem*. The *Verbal-Stem* is that from the combination of which with the terminations of persons, tenses, moods, infinitives, and participles, all the forms of the verb may be explained:  $\lambda\upsilon$ , Pres.  $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\omega$ , Perf.  $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\upsilon\kappa\alpha$ , Fut.  $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\omega$ ;  $\tau\iota\mu\alpha$ , Pres.  $\tau\iota\mu\acute{\alpha}\omega$ , Perf.  $\tau\epsilon\tau\acute{\iota}\mu\eta\kappa\alpha$ , Fut.  $\tau\iota\mu\acute{\eta}\sigma\omega$ .

When the *Verbal-Stem* cannot be traced further back, it is called a *Root*:  $\lambda\upsilon$ , and a verb formed from it, a *Root-Verb*:  $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\omega$ . But when the *Verbal-Stem* is itself a *Nominal-Stem* formed by means of a nominal suffix, it is said to be *derived*:  $\tau\iota\mu\alpha$  is at once the *Nominal-Stem* of  $\tau\iota\mu\acute{\eta}$ , *honour*, formed by the nominal suffix  $\mu\acute{\alpha}$  from the root  $\tau\iota$ , and therefore the verb formed from it is a *derivative* one:  $\tau\iota\mu\acute{\alpha}\omega$ .

*Obs.*—*Roots* are almost all of one syllable; derived *Stems* are of two or more syllables.

§ 102. The *Present-Stem* is frequently an *extension* of the *Verbal-Stem*: Pres.  $\lambda\epsilon\acute{\iota}\pi\text{-}\omega$ , *I leave*, *Present-Stem*  $\lambda\epsilon\iota\pi$ , *Verbal-Stem*  $\lambda\acute{\iota}\pi$  (*Aorist*  $\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\iota\pi\omicron\nu$ ).

Such extensions are called *enlargements of the Present*; the Verbal-Stem divested of them is the *Pure Verbal-Stem*.

§ 103. The relation of the Present-Stem to the Verbal-Stem produces four Classes of verbs with some subdivisions.

1. FIRST CLASS (unenlarged).

*The Present-Stem is the same as the Verbal-Stem.*

This comprises first of all the *pure verbs*, i. e., verbs whose Stem ends in a vowel (with the exception of a small number in εω, § 104), and many others besides: τιμά-ω, δουλό-ω, παιδεύ-ω, *I educate*; λύ-ω, *I loose*; τί-ω, *I honour*; ἄρχ-ω, *I rule*; ἄγ-ω, *I lead*; λέγ-ω, *I say*.

§ 104. 2. SECOND CLASS (lengthened class).

*The Stem-Vowel is lengthened in the Present-Stem.*

This comprises several verbs whose Stem ends in a *mute*, and which in the Present have a diphthong or a long vowel, as:

|                           |           |                                                |
|---------------------------|-----------|------------------------------------------------|
| φεύγ-ω, <i>I flee</i>     | Pure Stem | φύγ (φῦγ-ή, <i>flight</i> , Lat. <i>fuga</i> ) |
| λείπ-ω, <i>I leave</i>    | ,,        | ,, λιπ                                         |
| πείθ-ω, <i>I persuade</i> | ,,        | ,, πιθ (πιθ-ανό-ς, <i>persuasive</i> )         |
| τήκ-ω, <i>I melt</i>      | ,,        | ,, τᾶκ                                         |
| τρίβ-ω, <i>I rub</i>      | ,,        | ,, τριβ                                        |

But besides these there are also six verbs in εω, viz.:

|                     |           |        |
|---------------------|-----------|--------|
| πλέω, <i>I sail</i> | Pure Stem | πλυ    |
| πνέω, <i>I blow</i> | ,,        | ,, πνυ |
| νέω, <i>I sail</i>  | ,,        | ,, νυ  |
| ρέω, <i>I flow</i>  | ,,        | ,, ῥυ  |
| θέω, <i>I run</i>   | ,,        | ,, θυ  |
| χέω, <i>I pour</i>  | ,,        | ,, χυ  |

§ 105. 3. THIRD CLASS (T-class).

*The Present-Stem affixes τ to the Verbal-Stem.*

This comprises only verbs whose Pure Stems end in *Labials*, as:

|                          |           |                                 |
|--------------------------|-----------|---------------------------------|
| τύπτ-ω, <i>I strike</i>  | Pure Stem | τυπ (τυπος, <i>stroke</i> )     |
| βλάπτ-ω, <i>I injure</i> | ,,        | ,, βλαβ (βλάβή, <i>injury</i> ) |
| βάπτ-ω, <i>I dip</i>     | ,,        | ,, βαφ (βάφή, <i>a dip</i> )    |

## § 106. 4. FOURTH CLASS (I-class).

The *Present-Stem* adds *ι* to the *Verbal-Stem*. The *ι* is here subject to various changes and transpositions, viz.:

a) The *Gutturals* *κ, γ, χ* form with *ι*, the group *σσ* (New-Att. *ττ*):

*φυλάσσω*, *I guard*, instead of *φυλακίω*, Pure Stem *φυλακ* (*φυλακή*,  
a guard)  
*τάσσω*, *I arrange*, „ *ταγιω*, „ *ταγ* (*ταγός*,  
arranger)  
*ταράσσω*, *I confuse*, „ *ταραχίω*, „ *ταραχ* (*ταραχή*,  
confusion)

b) *δ*, and more rarely *γ*, with *ι* form *ζ*: *ἕζομαι*, *I sit*, instead of *έδιόμαι*, Pure Stem *έδ* (*έδ-ος*, *seat*, Lat. *sedes*); *κράζω*, *I cry*, instead of *κραγιω*, Pure Stem *κραγ*.

c) *λ* with *ι* forms *λλ*:

*βállω*, *I throw*, for *βαλιω*, Pure Stem *βαλ* (*βέλ-ος*, a shot)  
*έλλομαι*, *I leap* „ *έλιομαι* „ „ *έλ* [*sal-i-o*]  
*τίλλω*, *I pluck* „ *τιλιω* „ „ *τιλ*

d) *ν* and *ρ* throw the *ι* into the preceding syllable of the Stem:

*τείνω*, *I stretch*, for *τενιω*, Pure Stem *τεν* (*τόν-ος*, a stretching,  
Lat. *tendo*)  
*φθείρω*, *I corrupt* „ *φθεριω* „ „ *φθερ* (*φθορ-ος*, corruption)  
*φαίνω*, *I show* „ *φανιω* „ „ *φαν* (*ά-φάν-ής*, invisible)

## II.—THE SECOND (STRONG) AORIST-STEM.

§ 107. The Second Aorist Active and Middle is formed from the Stem of the Second Aorist, which is the same as the Pure Verbal-Stem, except in a few cases.

§ 108. The *Inflexion* of the Second Aorist-Stem is the same as that of the Present-Stem (Imperfect and Present tenses).

§ 109. The Second Aorist can be formed only from such verbs as have a Present-Stem *different* from the

Pure Verbal-Stem, therefore *not* from the verbs of the *First* (unenlarged) *Class* (§ 103). It is usually not formed from many verbs of other classes, and scarcely occurs at all from any but *Root-Verbs* (§ 101).

### III.—THE FUTURE-STEM.

§ 110. From the Future-Stem are formed the Future Active and Middle.

§ 111. The Inflexion of the Future-Stem is the same as that of the Present-Stem, *i. e.*, that of the  $\sigma$  Future is the ordinary Inflexion, that of the contracted future is the Inflexion of the contracted Present of  $\epsilon$  Stems.

§ 112. 1. The  $\sigma$  Future forms the Future-Stem by adding  $\sigma$  to the Verbal-Stem:  $\lambda\nu$ ,  $\lambda\nu\sigma$ . All Stems ending in a vowel or a mute have the  $\sigma$  Future. The  $\sigma$  with gutturals makes  $\xi$ , with labials  $\psi$ , and admits of no dentals before it:  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\omega$ , *I drive*, Fut.  $\acute{\alpha}\xi\omega$ ;  $\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\phi\omega$ , *I write*, Fut.  $\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\psi\omega$ ;  $\acute{\alpha}\delta\omega$ , *I sing*, Fut.  $\acute{\alpha}\sigma\omega$ ;  $\sigma\pi\acute{\epsilon}\nu\delta\omega$ , *libo*, Fut.  $\sigma\pi\epsilon\acute{\iota}\sigma\omega$  for  $\sigma\pi\epsilon\nu\delta\sigma\omega$ .

2. Verbs of the second or extended class (§ 104) retain the extended Stem also in the Future:  $\lambda\epsilon\acute{\iota}\pi\omega$ ,  $\lambda\epsilon\acute{\iota}\psi\omega$ ; the six verbs in  $\epsilon\omega$  mentioned in § 104 show their extended form in the Fut., though it is not seen in the Present:  $\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ ,  $\pi\lambda\epsilon\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\sigma\alpha\iota$ ; in like manner  $\kappa\lambda\alpha\acute{\iota}\omega$  brings out its Pure Stem  $\kappa\lambda\alpha\nu$  in  $\kappa\lambda\alpha\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\omega$ , and  $\kappa\alpha\acute{\iota}\omega$  in  $\kappa\alpha\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\omega$ .

3. Of verbs of the third or T class, and of those of the fourth or I class (§ 106), the Pure Stem must be found in order to form the Future:  $\tau\acute{\iota}\pi\tau\omega$ , Pure Stem  $\tau\upsilon\pi$ ; Fut.  $\tau\acute{\upsilon}\psi\omega$ ;  $\phi\upsilon\lambda\acute{\alpha}\sigma\sigma\omega$ , Pure Stem  $\phi\upsilon\lambda\alpha\kappa$ , Fut.  $\phi\upsilon\lambda\acute{\alpha}\xi\omega$ ;  $\phi\rho\acute{\alpha}\zeta\omega$ , Pure Stem  $\phi\rho\alpha\delta$ , Fut.  $\phi\rho\acute{\alpha}\sigma\omega$ . Accordingly, verbs ending in the Present in  $-\sigma\sigma\omega$  or  $-\tau\tau\omega$  generally make the Fut. in  $-\xi\omega$ , and those

having the Present in ζω generally have their Future in -σω.

*Obs.*—Verbs with a dental character ending in the Present in -σσω or -ττω naturally make the Future in -σω: πλάσσω (Pres. πλάσσω, *I shape*), ἀρμόσσω (Pres. ἀρμόττω, *I fit*); and, on the other hand, those with the character γ, which have the Present in -ζω, make their Future in -ξω: στενάξω (Pres. στενάζω, *I sigh*), στίξω (Pres. στίζω, *I prick*).

§ 113. Vowel-Stems have their vowels *long* before σ: *ā* becomes *ā* if preceded by ε, ι, or ρ, in all other cases it becomes η. Every other short vowel is changed into the corresponding long one: ἐά-ω, *I leave*, ἐᾶσ-ω; ἰά-ομαι, *I heal*, ἰᾶσ-ομαι; δρά-ω, *I do*, δρᾶσ-ω; but τιμά-ω, τιμήσ-ω; βοά-ω, *I cry out*, βοήσ-ομαι; ἐγγυά-ω, *I hand over*, ἐγγυήσ-ω; ποιέ-ω, ποιήσ-ω; δουλόω, δουλώσ-ω.

§ 114. The contracted Future forms the Future-Stem by adding ε to the Verbal-Stem: φᾶν, φᾶνε. This form of the Future occurs in Stems ending in λ, μ, ν, ρ; and the Stem-vowel is short: νέμω, *I distribute*, Fut. νεμῶ; ἀμύνω, *I defend*, ἀμύνῶ. Verbs of the fourth class here show their Pure Stem (§ 106): βάλλω, *I throw*, βᾶλῶ; φαίνω, φᾶνῶ; κτείνω, *I kill*, κτενῶ; φθείρω, φθερῶ; ἀγγέλλω, ἀγγελῶ.

§ 115. Several Stems in ε (Pres. εω), αδ (Pres. αζω), and ιδ (Pres. ιζω), throw out the σ in the Future. Those in ε and αδ then contract the vowels ε and α with the connecting vowel: τελέ-ω, *I complete*, τελέσ-ω, τελέω, τελῶ; 1 Plur. τελέομεν, τελοῦμεν (as in the Present); βιβάζω, *I bring*, βιβᾶσ-ω, βιβάω, βιβῶ; 1 Plur. βιβάομεν, βιβῶμεν.

*Obs. 1.*—Stems in ιδ after dropping the σ insert ε, which is contracted with the connecting vowel: κομίζω, *I carry*, Fut. Act. κομίσ-ω, κομιέ-ω, κομιῶ, 1 Plur. κομίομεν, κομιούμεν; Fut. Mid. κομιοῦμαι. This form of the Future is called the *Attic*.



*Obs. 2.*—Some Verbs take an  $\epsilon$  after the  $\sigma$  of the Future, which is contracted with the connecting vowel:  $\pi\acute{\nu}\epsilon\omega$ , *I breathe*, Stem  $\pi\nu\nu$ ,  $\pi\nu\epsilon\nu\sigma\acute{o}\upsilon\mu\alpha\iota$ ;  $\pi\acute{\lambda}\epsilon\omega$ , *I sail*, Stem  $\pi\lambda\nu$ ,  $\pi\lambda\epsilon\nu\sigma\acute{o}\upsilon\mu\alpha\iota$  along with  $\pi\lambda\epsilon\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ ;  $\phi\acute{\epsilon}\upsilon\gamma\omega$ , *I flee*, Stem  $\phi\nu\gamma$ ,  $\phi\epsilon\nu\chi\acute{o}\upsilon\mu\alpha\iota$  and  $\phi\epsilon\acute{\upsilon}\chi\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ . This kind of Future which occurs only in the Middle voice with an Active meaning is called the *Doric*.

§ 116. The Future Middle generally has a Middle sense, but in many verbs it has a Passive, and in not a few an Active meaning; the last is the case especially in verbs denoting a bodily activity:  $\acute{\alpha}\delta\omega$ , *I sing*;  $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\acute{o}\upsilon\omega$ , *I hear*;  $\acute{\alpha}\pi\alpha\nu\tau\acute{\alpha}\omega$ , *I meet*;  $\acute{\alpha}\pi\omicron\lambda\alpha\upsilon\omega$ , *I enjoy*;  $\beta\alpha\delta\acute{\iota}\lambda\omega$ , *I walk* ( $\beta\alpha\delta\iota\omicron\upsilon\mu\alpha\iota$ );  $\beta\omicron\acute{\alpha}\omega$ , *I call out*;  $\gamma\epsilon\lambda\acute{\alpha}\omega$ , *I laugh*;  $\omicron\acute{\iota}\mu\acute{\omega}\zeta\omega$ , *I bewail*;  $\sigma\iota\gamma\acute{\alpha}\omega$  and  $\sigma\iota\omega\pi\acute{\alpha}\omega$ , *I am silent*;  $\sigma\pi\omicron\upsilon\delta\acute{\alpha}\zeta\omega$ , *I am zealous*.

#### IV.—THE FIRST (WEAK) AORIST-STEM.

§ 117. From the Stem of the First Aorist are formed the *First Aorist Active* and *Middle*.

§ 118. The characteristic vowel in the inflexion of the First Aorist is  $\acute{\alpha}$ , which in the 3 Sing. Ind. Act. becomes  $\epsilon$ , but everywhere else remains unchanged before the personal and modal endings.

*Obs.*—In the Subj.  $\alpha$  is lengthened to  $\omega$  and  $\eta$ , whereby the endings become the same as those of the Present. In the Optat. Act. the forms with  $\epsilon\iota$  in the 2 and 3 Sing. and 3 Plur. are more common than those with  $\alpha\iota$ :  $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\epsilon\iota\alpha\varsigma$ ,  $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\epsilon\iota\epsilon(\nu)$ ,  $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\epsilon\iota\alpha\nu$ . In the 2 Sing. Imperat. Act.  $\nu$  is added by which the  $\alpha$  is rendered so obscure as to become  $\omicron$ :  $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\omicron-\nu$ ; and in 2 Imp. Mid.  $\epsilon$  is added which with the  $\alpha$  makes  $\alpha\iota$ . In the 2 Sing. Ind. Mid.  $\sigma$  is thrown out as in the Pres. and Fut., so that  $\acute{\epsilon}-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\alpha(\sigma)\omicron$  becomes  $\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\omega$ .

§ 119. The First Aorist-Stem differs from that of the Future only by the addition of the  $\alpha$ :  $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\sigma$ ,  $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\alpha$ :  $\gamma\rho\alpha\nu\psi$ ,  $\gamma\rho\alpha\nu\psi\alpha$ ;  $\phi\nu\lambda\alpha\chi$ ,  $\phi\nu\lambda\alpha\chi\alpha$ .

§ 120. The Stems in  $\lambda$ ,  $\mu$ ,  $\nu$ ,  $\rho$ , forming their Future without  $\sigma$  reject this consonant also in the First Aorist,  
AC. G. L. G

but the vowel of the Stem is lengthened by compensation for the loss of the  $\sigma$ .

|               |                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|---------------|------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|               | after $\epsilon$ and $\rho$ becomes $\bar{\alpha}$ : | Pres. $\pi\epsilon\rho\alpha\acute{\iota}\nu\omega$ (class 4, $d$ ), <i>I penetrate</i> , Stem $\pi\epsilon\rho\alpha\nu$ , Fut. $\pi\epsilon\rho\bar{\alpha}\nu\bar{\omega}$ , Aor. $\epsilon\text{-}\pi\epsilon\rho\bar{\alpha}\nu\alpha$ .                                |
|               |                                                      | otherwise $\eta$ : Pres. $\phi\alpha\acute{\iota}\nu\omega$ (class 4, $d$ ), Stem $\phi\alpha\nu$ , Fut. $\phi\bar{\alpha}\nu\bar{\omega}$ , Aor. $\xi\text{-}\phi\eta\nu\alpha$ .                                                                                           |
| $\epsilon$    | becomes $\epsilon\iota$ :                            | Pres. $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda\omega$ (class 4, $c$ ), <i>I announce</i> , Stem $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\gamma\epsilon\lambda$ , Fut. $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\gamma\epsilon\lambda\bar{\omega}$ , Aor. $\eta\gamma\gamma\epsilon\lambda\alpha$ . |
|               | "                                                    | " Pres. $\nu\acute{\epsilon}\mu\omega$ (class 1), <i>I distribute</i> , Fut. $\nu\epsilon\mu\bar{\omega}$ , Aor. $\xi\text{-}\nu\epsilon\mu\alpha$ .                                                                                                                         |
| $\bar{\iota}$ | "                                                    | $\bar{\iota}$ : Pres. $\kappa\rho\acute{\iota}\nu\omega$ (class 4, $d$ ), <i>I judge</i> , Stem $\kappa\rho\iota\nu$ , Fut. $\kappa\rho\bar{\iota}\nu\bar{\omega}$ , Aor. $\xi\text{-}\kappa\rho\bar{\iota}\nu\alpha$ .                                                      |
|               | "                                                    | $\bar{u}$ : Pres. $\acute{\alpha}\mu\bar{u}\nu\omega$ (class 4, $d$ ), <i>I defend</i> , Stem $\acute{\alpha}\mu\bar{u}\nu$ , Fut. $\acute{\alpha}\mu\bar{u}\nu\bar{\omega}$ , Aor. $\eta\mu\bar{u}\nu\alpha$ .                                                              |

§ 121. The First Aorist is the usual form in all verbs which, according to § 109, cannot form the Second Aorist, that is, in all derivative verbs and in verbs of the first class; but radical verbs of other classes, especially those with Stems in  $\lambda$ ,  $\mu$ ,  $\nu$ ,  $\rho$ , also have the First Aorist.

### V.—THE PERFECT-STEM.

§ 122. From the Perfect-Stem are formed the Perfect and Pluperfect Active and Middle, and the Third Future (*Futurum exactum*) which occurs only in the Middle.

§ 123. The essential characteristic of the Perfect-Stem is the *reduplication* (comp.  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\eta\gamma\text{-}\alpha$  with Lat. *pe-pig-i*), which generally takes the first place, but in verbs compounded with prepositions is put, like the Augment, after the preposition (§ 100):  $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\kappa\alpha$ , but  $\epsilon\kappa\text{-}\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\lambda\upsilon\kappa\text{-}\alpha$ .

The reduplication belongs to the Perfect-Stem, and is therefore, unlike the Augment, preserved in all the moods, infinitives, and participles.

In verbs beginning with a consonant it consists in the initial consonant with  $\epsilon$  being placed before the Stem: Stem  $\lambda\upsilon$ , Perf.-Stem  $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon$ , 1 Sing. Perf. Ind. Act.  $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\kappa\alpha$ .

*Obs.*—The following points, however, are to be observed:

1. An aspirate is represented by the corresponding tenuis: Stem  $\chi\omega\rho\epsilon$ ,  $\chi\omega\rho\tilde{\omega}$ , *I retreat*,  $\kappa\epsilon\text{-}\chi\omega\rho\eta\text{-}\kappa\alpha$ ; Stem  $\theta\upsilon$ ,  $\theta\tilde{\upsilon}\omega$ , *I sacrifice*,  $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\theta\upsilon\text{-}\kappa\alpha$ ; Stem  $\phi\alpha\nu$ ,  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\phi\eta\nu\text{-}\alpha$ .
2. When a verb begins with two consonants, only the first appears in the reduplication, and even this only when it is a *mute* followed by  $\lambda$ ,  $\mu$ ,  $\nu$ , or  $\rho$ : Stem  $\gamma\rho\alpha\phi$ ,  $\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\phi\omega$ , *I write*,  $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\phi\text{-}\alpha$ ; Stem  $\pi\lambda\acute{\alpha}\gamma$ ,  $\pi\lambda\acute{\eta}\sigma\sigma\omega$ , *I strike*,  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\lambda\eta\gamma\text{-}\alpha$ ; Stem  $\pi\nu\nu$ ,  $\pi\nu\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ , *I breathe*,  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\nu\epsilon\nu\text{-}\kappa\alpha$ .
3. In every other case a Stem beginning with two consonants takes only  $\epsilon$  for its reduplication: Stem  $\kappa\tau\epsilon\nu$ ,  $\kappa\tau\epsilon\tilde{\iota}\nu\omega$ , *I kill*,  $\tilde{\epsilon}\text{-}\kappa\tau\omicron\nu\text{-}\alpha$ ; Stem  $\zeta\eta\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\zeta\eta\tilde{\tau}\tilde{\omega}$ , *I seek*,  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\zeta\acute{\eta}\tau\eta\text{-}\kappa\alpha$ .
4. Stems beginning with  $\rho$  likewise have only  $\epsilon$ , after which the  $\rho$  is doubled: Stem  $\rho\iota\phi$ ,  $\rho\acute{\iota}\pi\tilde{\tau}\omega$ , *I throw*,  $\tilde{\epsilon}\rho\text{-}\rho\acute{\iota}\phi\text{-}\alpha$  (comp. § 98, b).

§ 124. Initial vowels are lengthened as in the case of the Temporal Augment (§ 99): Stem  $\acute{o}\rho\theta\omicron$ ,  $\acute{o}\rho\theta\tilde{\omega}$ , *I raise up*,  $\acute{\omega}\rho\theta\omega\text{-}\kappa\alpha$ . The verbs mentioned in § 99, *Obs.*, have  $\epsilon\tilde{\iota}$  here also:  $\epsilon\tilde{\iota}\lambda\upsilon\gamma\mu\alpha\iota$ , Pres.  $\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\acute{\iota}\sigma\sigma\omega$ , *I roll*.

### 1. The Perfect Active.

§ 125. The terminations of the principal tenses are appended to the Perfect-Stem in the Indicative by means of the connecting vowel  $\alpha$ . The first person has no personal ending at all; in the third  $\alpha$  is changed into  $\epsilon$ .

*Obs.*—The Subjunctive and Optative are not unfrequently formed periphrastically by the Participle with the corresponding forms of  $\epsilon\mu\acute{\iota}$ , *I am*.

§ 126. The Perfect Active is formed in two different ways:

#### a) The Second (Strong) Perfect

is formed, like the Second Aorist, directly from the Stem: Stem  $\pi\rho\acute{\alpha}\gamma$ , Pres. (Class 4, a)  $\pi\rho\acute{\alpha}\sigma\sigma\omega$ , *I do*, Perf.  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\rho\acute{\alpha}\gamma\text{-}\alpha$ . The Second Perfect, like the Second Aorist, occurs almost exclusively in the case of root verbs (§ 101), and is generally the older and rarer form.

§ 127. The following changes of vowels are to be observed in its formation :

|   |           |           |                                                              |
|---|-----------|-----------|--------------------------------------------------------------|
| ä | after ρ   | becomes ā | : Stem κρᾶγ, Pres. κράζω, <i>I scream</i> , Perf. κέ-κρᾶγ-α  |
| ǣ | otherwise | becomes η | : Stem πλᾶγ, Pres. πλήσσω, <i>I strike</i> , Perf. πέ-πληγ-α |
|   |           |           | Stem φᾶν, Pres. φαίνω, <i>I show</i> , Perf. πέ-φην-α        |
| ε | becomes   | ο         | : Stem στρεφ, Pres. στρέφω, <i>I turn</i> , Perf. ξ-στροφ-α  |
| ι | ”         | οι        | : Stem λῖπ, Pres. λείπω, <i>I leave</i> , Perf. λέ-λοιπ-α    |
| υ | ”         | ευ        | : Stem φυγ, Pres. φεύγω, <i>I flee</i> , Perf. πέ-φευγ-α     |

§ 128. Some Stems ending in the consonants κ, γ, π, β change these into the corresponding aspirates, generally without any lengthening of the Stem-vowels :

|             |                                    |                  |
|-------------|------------------------------------|------------------|
| Stem κηρυκ, | Pres. κηρύσσω, <i>I proclaim</i> , | Perf. κε-κήρῡχ-α |
| ” ἄγ,       | ” ἄγω, <i>I lead</i> ,             | ” ἦχα (ἄγηχ-α)   |
| ” κοπ,      | ” κόπτω, <i>I hew</i> ,            | ” κέ-κοφ-α       |
| ” βλάβ,     | ” βλάπτω, <i>I hurt</i> ,          | ” βέ-βλάβ-α      |

Obs.—In spite of the aspiration the vowels are changed in κέ-κλοφ-α, Stem κλεπ, Pres. κλέπτω, *I steal*; πέ-πομφ-α, Stem πεμπ, Pres. πέμπω, *I send*; τέ-τροφ-α, Stem τρεπ, τρέπω, *I turn*, which is in form the same as the Perf. of the Stem τρεφ (Pres. τρέφω, *I nourish*); εἴ-λοχ-α (comp. § 122, Obs. 3), Stem λεγ, Pres. λέγω, *I gather*.

### § 129. b) *The First (Weak) Perfect*

is formed from the Stem by the insertion of κ : Stem λυ, λέ-λυ-κ-α. The First Perfect is the only one in use in the case of Vowel-Stems, while it is the more common with Stems ending in τ, δ, θ, and those in λ, μ, ν, ρ.

§ 130. In regard to the vowel the First Perfect follows the σ Future (§§ 112, 113): Stem δρα, δράσω, δέ-δρᾶ-κα; Stem τιμα, τιμήσω, τετίμηκα; Stem πλυ, πλεύσω, πέ-πλευκα; Stem πιθ (πείθω, *I persuade*), πείσω, πέπεικα.

Stems in τ, δ, θ, throw out these consonants before κ without any other change: Stem κομιδ, κομίζω, *I carry*, κεκόμικα.

Obs.—Monosyllabic Stems in λ, ν, ρ, having ε in the Stem

syllable, change this  $\epsilon$  in the First Perf. into  $\alpha$ : Stem  $\sigma\tau\epsilon\lambda$ ,  $\sigma\tau\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda\omega$ , *I send*, Perf.  $\xi\text{-}\sigma\tau\alpha\lambda\text{-}\kappa\alpha$ ; Stem  $\phi\theta\epsilon\rho$ ,  $\phi\theta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\rho\omega$ , *I destroy*, Perf.  $\xi\text{-}\phi\theta\alpha\rho\text{-}\kappa\alpha$ . Several in  $\nu$  throw out the  $\nu$ : Stem  $\kappa\rho\acute{\iota}\nu$ ,  $\kappa\rho\acute{\iota}\nu\omega$ , *I judge*, Perf.  $\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\kappa\rho\acute{\iota}\text{-}\kappa\alpha$ ; Stem  $\kappa\lambda\acute{\iota}\nu$ ,  $\kappa\lambda\acute{\iota}\nu\omega$ , *I incline*, Perf.  $\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\kappa\lambda\acute{\iota}\text{-}\kappa\alpha$ ; Stem  $\pi\lambda\ddot{\upsilon}\nu$ ,  $\pi\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\nu\omega$ , *I wash*, Perf.  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\lambda\ddot{\upsilon}\text{-}\kappa\alpha$ ; Stem  $\tau\epsilon\nu$ ,  $\tau\epsilon\acute{\iota}\nu\omega$ , *I stretch*, Perf.  $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\tau\acute{\alpha}\text{-}\kappa\alpha$ . Wherever  $\nu$  is not thrown out before  $\kappa$ , it becomes a nasal  $\gamma$ : Stem  $\phi\alpha\nu$ ,  $\phi\alpha\acute{\iota}\nu\omega$ , *I show*, Perf.  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\phi\alpha\gamma\text{-}\kappa\alpha$ .

## 2. *The Pluperfect Active.*

§ 131. The Pluperfect takes the Augment before the Perfect-Stem; its terminations are those of the historical tenses. Between the Stem and the termination the diphthong  $\epsilon\iota$  steps in, which in the 3 Plur. is reduced to  $\epsilon$ .

The Temporal Augment of verbs beginning with a vowel is not recognisable, because their Perfect-Stem has already a long vowel: Verbal-Stem  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma$ ,  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\omega$ , *I drive*, Perfect-Stem  $\eta\chi$ ,  $\eta\chi\text{-}\epsilon\iota\text{-}\nu$ . The Syllabic Augment is often omitted.

The formation of the Pluperfect is exactly the same as that of the Perfect, and there are two forms of it, the First and the Second; the vowel is long or short or unchanged.

## § 132. 3. *The Perfect Middle and Passive*

can be formed only in one way, that is, by appending the personal endings of the principal tenses of the Middle, without any connecting vowel, to the Perfect-Stem, *i. e.* to the reduplicated Verbal-Stem: Stem  $\lambda\nu$ , Perf. Mid.  $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\lambda\nu\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$ .

*Obs.*—The vowels are treated in the same way as in the First Perfect: Stem  $\tau\iota\mu\alpha$ ,  $\tau\epsilon\tau\acute{\iota}\mu\eta\kappa\alpha$ ,  $\tau\epsilon\tau\acute{\iota}\mu\eta\mu\alpha\iota$ ; Stem  $\pi\acute{\iota}\theta$ ,  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\iota\kappa\alpha$ ,  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\iota\sigma\mu\alpha\iota$ ; Stem  $\phi\theta\epsilon\rho$ ,  $\xi\phi\theta\alpha\rho\kappa\alpha$ ,  $\xi\phi\theta\alpha\rho\mu\alpha\iota$ ; Stem  $\beta\acute{\alpha}\lambda$ ,  $\beta\acute{\epsilon}\beta\lambda\eta\kappa\alpha$ ,  $\beta\acute{\epsilon}\beta\lambda\eta\mu\alpha\iota$ . The verbs  $\tau\rho\acute{\epsilon}\phi\omega$ , *I nourish*,  $\tau\rho\acute{\epsilon}\pi\omega$ , *I turn*, and  $\sigma\rho\acute{\epsilon}\phi\omega$ , *I turn*, also take  $\alpha$  instead of  $\epsilon$ :  $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\theta\rho\alpha\mu\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$ ,  $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\tau\rho\alpha\mu\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$ ,  $\xi\text{-}\sigma\rho\alpha\mu\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$ .

§ 133. The final consonants of Consonantal-Stems change according to the general laws of sound.

1. Before all terminations beginning with  $\mu$ 

every guttural becomes  $\gamma$ : Stem  $\pi\lambda\epsilon\kappa$ ,  $\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\kappa\omega$ , *I twist*,  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\lambda\epsilon\gamma\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$   
 „ dental „  $\sigma$ : Stem  $\pi\iota\theta$ ,  $\pi\epsilon\acute{\iota}\theta\omega$ , *I persuade*,  $\pi\epsilon\text{-}\pi\epsilon\acute{\iota}\sigma\text{-}\mu\epsilon\theta\alpha$   
 „ labial „  $\mu$ : Stem  $\gamma\rho\alpha\phi$ ,  $\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\phi\omega$ , *I write*,  $\gamma\epsilon\text{-}\gamma\rho\alpha\mu\text{-}\mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\omicron\varsigma$ .

2. Before  $\sigma$ 

every guttural becomes  $\kappa$ , and this with  $\sigma$  becomes  $\xi$ :  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\lambda\epsilon\xi\alpha\iota$   
 „ labial „  $\pi$  „ „ „  $\psi$ :  $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\gamma\rho\alpha\psi\alpha\iota$   
 „ dental is thrown out  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\epsilon\acute{\iota}\sigma\alpha\iota$

3. Before  $\tau$ 

every guttural becomes  $\kappa$ :  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\lambda\epsilon\kappa\tau\alpha\iota$ ; Stem  $\lambda\epsilon\gamma$ ,  $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\lambda\epsilon\kappa\text{-}\tau\alpha\iota$   
 „ labial „  $\pi$ :  $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\gamma\rho\alpha\pi\text{-}\tau\alpha\iota$   
 „ dent. (except  $\nu$ ) „  $\sigma$ :  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\epsilon\acute{\iota}\sigma\text{-}\tau\alpha\iota$  (Stem  $\phi\alpha\nu$ ,  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\phi\alpha\nu\text{-}\tau\alpha\iota$ )

4. The  $\sigma$  of  $\sigma\theta$  after consonants is dropped, and then

every guttural becomes  $\chi$ :  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\lambda\epsilon\chi\text{-}\theta\omicron\nu$  for  $\pi\epsilon\text{-}\pi\lambda\epsilon\kappa\text{-}\sigma\theta\omicron\nu$   
 „ labial „  $\phi$ :  $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\gamma\rho\alpha\phi\text{-}\theta\epsilon$  for  $\gamma\epsilon\text{-}\gamma\rho\alpha\phi\text{-}\sigma\theta\epsilon$   
 „ dent. (except  $\nu$ ) „  $\sigma$ :  $\pi\epsilon\text{-}\pi\epsilon\acute{\iota}\sigma\text{-}\theta\alpha\iota$  for  $\pi\epsilon\text{-}\pi\epsilon\acute{\iota}\theta\text{-}\sigma\theta\alpha\iota$ .

$\nu$ ,  $\lambda$ , and  $\rho$  remain unchanged before a  $\theta$  representing  $\sigma\theta$ : Stem  $\phi\alpha\nu$ ,  $\pi\epsilon\phi\acute{\alpha}\nu\theta\alpha\iota$ ; Stem  $\alpha\gamma\gamma\epsilon\lambda$ ,  $\eta\gamma\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\theta\alpha\iota$ .

§ 134. The ending  $\nu\tau\alpha\iota$  of the 3 Plur. is irreconcilable with Consonantal-Stems. Sometimes the Ionic  $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota$  takes its place, before which  $\gamma$ ,  $\kappa$ ,  $\beta$ , and  $\pi$  are aspirated:  $\gamma\epsilon\text{-}\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\phi\text{-}\alpha\tau\alpha\iota$ ,  $\tau\epsilon\text{-}\tau\acute{\alpha}\chi\text{-}\alpha\tau\alpha\iota$  (Stem  $\tau\alpha\gamma$ ,  $\tau\acute{\alpha}\sigma\sigma\omega$ , *I arrange*),  $\tau\epsilon\text{-}\tau\rho\acute{\iota}\phi\text{-}\alpha\tau\alpha\iota$  (Stem  $\tau\rho\iota\beta$ ,  $\tau\rho\acute{\iota}\beta\omega$ , *I rub*). But the common practice is to use the periphrasis by means of the Participle with  $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\text{-}\sigma\acute{\iota}(\nu)$ :  $\gamma\epsilon\gamma\rho\alpha\mu\mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\omicron\iota$   $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\sigma\acute{\iota}\nu$ . Comp. Lat. *scripti sunt*.

The following paradigms supply examples of the above-mentioned changes.

| Perfect Middle and Passive.                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                   |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Guttural Stems.                                                                                                                     | Dental Stems.                                                                                                                             | Labial Stems.                                                                                                                     |
| $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\lambda\epsilon\gamma\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$                                                         | $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\epsilon\acute{\iota}\sigma\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$                                                         | $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\gamma\rho\alpha\mu\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$                                                         |
| $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\lambda\epsilon\xi\alpha\iota$                                                                       | $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\epsilon\acute{\iota}\sigma\alpha\iota$                                                                    | $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\gamma\rho\alpha\psi\alpha\iota$                                                                   |
| $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\lambda\epsilon\kappa\text{-}\tau\alpha\iota$                                                        | $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\epsilon\acute{\iota}\sigma\text{-}\tau\alpha\iota$                                                        | $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\gamma\rho\alpha\pi\text{-}\tau\alpha\iota$                                                        |
| $\pi\epsilon\text{-}\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\text{-}\mu\epsilon\theta\alpha$                                                | $\pi\epsilon\text{-}\pi\epsilon\acute{\iota}\sigma\text{-}\mu\epsilon\theta\alpha$                                                        | $\gamma\epsilon\text{-}\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\mu\text{-}\mu\epsilon\theta\alpha$                                                |
| $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\lambda\epsilon\chi\text{-}\theta\epsilon$                                                           | $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\epsilon\acute{\iota}\sigma\text{-}\theta\epsilon$                                                         | $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\gamma\rho\alpha\phi\text{-}\theta\epsilon$                                                        |
| $\pi\epsilon\text{-}\pi\lambda\epsilon\gamma\text{-}\mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\omicron\iota$ $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\sigma\acute{\iota}$ | $\pi\epsilon\text{-}\pi\epsilon\acute{\iota}\sigma\text{-}\mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\omicron\iota$ $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\sigma\acute{\iota}$ | $\gamma\epsilon\text{-}\gamma\rho\alpha\mu\text{-}\mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\omicron\iota$ $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\sigma\acute{\iota}$ |

*Obs.*—After Vowel-Stems  $\sigma$  is frequently inserted before terminations beginning with  $\mu$  and  $\tau$ , but more especially when the Stems have the vowel short: Stem  $\tau\epsilon\lambda\epsilon$ ,  $\tau\epsilon\lambda\tilde{\omega}$ , *I complete*, Perf.  $\tau\epsilon\tau\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\epsilon\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$ ; Stem  $\sigma\pi\tilde{\alpha}$ ,  $\sigma\pi\acute{\alpha}\omega$ , *I draw*, 3 Sing.  $\tilde{\epsilon}\text{-}\sigma\pi\alpha\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\tau\alpha\iota$ ; but it also occurs in not a few Stems with long vowels and diphthongs:  $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\omicron\upsilon\omega$ , *I hear*,  $\eta\kappa\omicron\upsilon\sigma\mu\alpha\iota$ ;  $\kappa\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\upsilon\omega$ , *I order*;  $\kappa\upsilon\lambda\iota\omega$ , *I roll*;  $\lambda\epsilon\upsilon\omega$ , *I stone to death*;  $\xi\upsilon\omega$ , *I polish*;  $\pi\alpha\iota\omega$ , *I strike*;  $\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\omega$  ( $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\pi\lambda\epsilon\upsilon\sigma\tau\alpha\iota$ ), *I sail*;  $\pi\rho\iota\omega$ , *I saw*;  $\sigma\epsilon\iota\omega$ , *I shake*;  $\chi\rho\iota\omega$ , *I anoint*;  $\psi\alpha\upsilon\omega$ , *I touch*.

#### § 135. 4. *The Pluperfect Middle and Passive*

differs in every verb from the corresponding Perfect only by the addition of the Augment and the personal endings which are those of the historical tenses.

#### § 136. 5. *The Future Perfect or Futurum Exactum*

adds  $\sigma$  to the Perfect-Stem with the inflexion of the Future Middle; the  $\sigma$  produces the same changes in the preceding consonants as in the ordinary Future Middle;  $\pi\epsilon\pi\rho\acute{\alpha}\xi\epsilon\tau\alpha\iota$  (Stem  $\pi\rho\alpha\gamma$ ,  $\pi\rho\acute{\alpha}\sigma\sigma\omega$ , *I do*), *it will have been done*;  $\gamma\epsilon\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\psi\epsilon\tau\alpha\iota$  (Stem  $\gamma\rho\alpha\phi$ ,  $\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\phi\omega$ , *I write*), *it will have been written*.

Its place in the Active is supplied by the Part. of the Perf. with the Fut. of  $\epsilon\iota\mu\iota$ , *I am* ( $\tilde{\epsilon}\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ ):  $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\kappa\tilde{\omega}\varsigma$   $\tilde{\epsilon}\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ , *I shall have loosed (solvero)*.

### VI.—THE STEM OF THE SECOND (STRONG) AORIST PASSIVE.

§ 137. From this Stem are formed the *Second Aorist*, and the *Second Future Passive*.

§ 138. The personal endings of the Aorist Passive are of an *Active* nature, those of the Future Passive of the nature of the *Middle*. They are appended, as in the Second Principal Conjugation, to the Stem without a connecting vowel, and the  $\epsilon$  of the Stem is lengthened in the Indicative and Imperative to  $\eta$ . In the Subjunctive the  $\epsilon$  is contracted with the vowels of

the Subjunctive:  $\phi\acute{\alpha}\nu\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ ,  $\phi\acute{\alpha}\nu\tilde{\omega}$ ; in the Optative the  $\epsilon$  combined with the modal sign  $\iota\eta$  becomes  $\epsilon\iota\eta$ :  $\phi\alpha\nu\epsilon\iota\eta\text{-}\nu$ .

§ 139. The Stem of the Second Aorist Passive, just like that of the Second Aorist Active and Middle, is formed very rarely from derivative Stems, but it occurs in verbs of all classes, even the first (§ 103),  $\epsilon$  being added to the Pure Verbal-Stem: Pres.  $\acute{\rho}\acute{\alpha}\pi\tau\text{-}\omega$  (class 3, *I see*), Pure Stem  $\acute{\rho}\tilde{\alpha}\phi$ , Second Aorist Passive Stem  $\acute{\rho}\tilde{\alpha}\phi\epsilon$ , Aor. Pass.  $\acute{\epsilon}\rho\tilde{\rho}\acute{\alpha}\phi\eta\text{-}\nu$ ;  $\sigma\acute{\phi}\acute{\alpha}\tau\tau\omega$  (class 4, *I slaughter*), Pure Stem  $\sigma\phi\alpha\gamma$ , Second Aor. Passive Stem  $\sigma\phi\alpha\gamma\epsilon$ , Aor. Pass.  $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\phi\acute{\alpha}\gamma\eta\text{-}\nu$ , Fut. Pass.  $\sigma\phi\alpha\gamma\acute{\eta}\text{-}\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ ; Pres.  $\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\phi\text{-}\omega$  (class 1), Second Aor. Pass. Stem  $\gamma\rho\tilde{\alpha}\phi\epsilon$ , Aor. Pass.  $\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\phi\eta\text{-}\nu$ .

§ 140. As in the Second Aorist Active the  $\epsilon$  is sometimes changed into  $\tilde{\alpha}$ :  $\kappa\acute{\lambda}\epsilon\pi\text{-}\tau\text{-}\omega$ , *I steal*,  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\kappa\acute{\lambda}\acute{\alpha}\pi\eta\text{-}\nu$ ;  $\sigma\tau\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda\omega$ , *I send*,  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\sigma\tau\acute{\alpha}\lambda\eta\text{-}\nu$ ;  $\tau\rho\acute{\epsilon}\phi\text{-}\omega$ , *I nourish*,  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\tau\rho\acute{\alpha}\phi\eta\text{-}\nu$ ;  $\pi\acute{\lambda}\epsilon\kappa\text{-}\omega$ , *I twist*,  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\acute{\lambda}\acute{\epsilon}\kappa\eta\text{-}\nu$  and  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\acute{\lambda}\tilde{\alpha}\kappa\eta\text{-}\nu$ ;  $\pi\acute{\lambda}\eta\sigma\sigma\omega$ , *I strike*, has  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\acute{\lambda}\acute{\eta}\gamma\eta\text{-}\nu$ ,  $\pi\acute{\lambda}\eta\gamma\acute{\eta}\text{-}\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ , but in composition  $\acute{\epsilon}\xi\text{-}\epsilon\text{-}\pi\acute{\lambda}\tilde{\alpha}\gamma\eta\text{-}\nu$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\kappa\text{-}\pi\acute{\lambda}\tilde{\alpha}\gamma\acute{\eta}\text{-}\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ ; the Pure Stem of verbs of the second class here reappears:  $\sigma\acute{\eta}\pi\text{-}\omega$  (Stem  $\sigma\tilde{\alpha}\pi$ , *I corrupt*),  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\sigma\acute{\alpha}\pi\eta\text{-}\nu$ ;  $\tau\acute{\eta}\kappa\text{-}\omega$  (Stem  $\tau\tilde{\alpha}\kappa$ , *I melt*),  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\tau\acute{\alpha}\kappa\eta\text{-}\nu$ ;  $\rho\acute{\epsilon}\omega$  (Stem  $\rho\tilde{\upsilon}$ , *I flow*),  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\rho\tilde{\rho}\acute{\upsilon}\eta\text{-}\nu$ ,  $\rho\tilde{\upsilon}\eta\text{-}\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ .

## VII.—THE STEM OF THE FIRST AORIST PASSIVE.

§ 141. From this Stem are formed the *First Aorist* and the *First Future Passive*.

The inflexion of the Stem of the First Aor. Passive is entirely like that of the Second.

This Stem is formed from the Verbal-Stem by appending the syllable  $\theta\epsilon$ . Before this syllable the vowels of Vowel-Stems are lengthened as in the Future, the First Aorist Active, and the Perfect:  $\tau\iota\mu\alpha$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\iota\mu\acute{\eta}\theta\eta\text{-}\nu$ ;  $\pi\epsilon\iota\tau\alpha$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\iota\rho\acute{\alpha}\theta\eta\text{-}\nu$ , *I tried*. As in the Perfect Middle,  $\sigma$  is inserted before  $\theta$ , especially after short vowels, but often also after long ones:  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\tau\epsilon\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\text{-}\theta\eta\text{-}\nu$  from  $\tau\epsilon\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ , *I complete*;  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\kappa\epsilon\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\upsilon\sigma\text{-}\theta\eta\text{-}\nu$ , from  $\kappa\epsilon\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ , *I*



*order*; and this is the case in the verbs mentioned in § 133, *Obs.*, and especially in γελάω, *I laugh*, ἐγελάσθην; δρώω, *I do*, ἐδράσθην; παύω, *I cause to cease*, ἐπαύσθην, but also ἐπαύθην.

As in the First Perfect Active and the Perfect Middle, the ε before λ, ν, ρ is sometimes changed into α: Stem τευ (τείνω, *I stretch*), ἐ-τάθη-ν (comp. § 130, *Obs.*).

§ 142. The First Aorist Passive and the First Future Passive are, on the whole, more common than the Second, and in the case of derivative verbs, as of nearly all Vowel-Stems, they are the only customary forms of the Aorist and Future Passive.

#### VERBAL ADJECTIVES.

§ 143. The Verbal Adjectives are a kind of Passive Participles.

- Pres. λύω, Stem λυ, 1. λῦ-τός, ή, όν, *loosed, capable of being loosed*,  
2. λῦ-τέο-ς, α, ον, *to be loosened, solvendu-s, a, um.*

The First Verbal Adjective is formed by means of the syllable το (Nom. τό-ς, τή, τό-ν) from the Verbal-Stem, and has the meaning either of a Participle Perfect Passive: λυ-τό-ς=*solu-tu-s*, or of possibility, *capable of being loosened*.

The Second Verbal Adjective is formed by means of the syllable τεο (Nom. τέο-ς, τέα, τέο-ν), which is never contracted, from the Verbal-Stem, and has the meaning of necessity, like the Latin gerundive: λυ-τέο-ς, *one who is to be loosened*, λυτέον ἐστί, *loosening must take place, solvendum est.*

*Obs.*—The vowels preceding the τ are in general treated exactly in the same manner as in the First Aorist Passive; σ is inserted in the same cases as in the Aor. Pass.: τελε-σ-τός, κελευ-σ-τέον. The consonants before τ are treated in accordance with the laws of sound: πρακ-τός (Stem πραγ, Pres. πράσσω), γραπ-τός (γράφω), κομισ-τέο-ν (Stem κομιδ, κομίζω, *I carry*).

*Verbs which leave their Stem-Vowel short in the formation of their tenses.*

§ 144. The Vowel remains short throughout in :

|                           |                          |                                                                     |
|---------------------------|--------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------|
| γελῶ, <i>I laugh,</i>     | Fut. γελάσομαι,          | Aor. Act. ἐγέλασα,<br>Aor. Pass. ἐγελάσθην.                         |
| θλάω, <i>I squeeze,</i>   | Fut. θλάσω,              | Aor. Act. ἐθλάσα.                                                   |
| κλάω, <i>I break,</i>     | Fut. κλάσω,              | Aor. Pass. ἐκλάσθην.                                                |
| σπάω, <i>I draw,</i>      | Fut. σπάσω,              | Aor. Act. ἐσπάσα,<br>Perf. Act. ἐσπᾶκα.                             |
| χαλάω, <i>I slacken,</i>  | Fut. χαλάσω,             | Aor. Pass. ἐχαλάσθην.                                               |
| αἰδέομαι, <i>I dread,</i> | Fut. αἰδέσομαι,          | Aor. Pass. ᾗδέσθην.                                                 |
| ἀκέομαι, <i>I heal,</i>   | Fut. ἀκέσομαι,           | Aor. ἡκεσάμην.                                                      |
| ἄλέω, <i>I grind,</i>     | Fut. ἄλέσω (ῶ),          | Perf. Act. ἀλήλεκα,<br>Perf. Mid. ἀλήλεσμαι.                        |
| ἀρκέω, <i>I satisfy,</i>  | Fut. ἀρκέσω,             | Aor. Act. ἤρκεσα.                                                   |
| ἐμέω, <i>I vomit,</i>     |                          | Aor. Act. ἤμεσα.                                                    |
| ζέω, <i>I seethe,</i>     | Fut. ζέσω,               | Aor. Act. ἕζεσα.                                                    |
| ξέω, <i>I scrape,</i>     | Fut. ξέσω,               | Verb. Adj. ξεστός.                                                  |
| τελέω, <i>I finish,</i>   | Fut. τελέσω (ῶ),         | Aor. Act. ἐτέλεσα,<br>Aor. Pass. ἐτελέσθην,<br>Perf. Act. τετέλεκα. |
| ἀρόω, <i>I plough,</i>    | Fut. ἀρόσω,              | Aor. Act. ἤροσα,<br>Aor. Pass. ἤρόσθην.                             |
| ἀρύω, <i>I draw,</i>      | Fut. ἀρῶσω,              | Aor. Act. ἤρυσσα.                                                   |
| ἐλκύω, <i>I draw,</i>     |                          | Aor. Act. εἰλκύσα,                                                  |
|                           | Fut. Pass. ἐλκυσθήσομαι, | Perf. Act. εἰλκύκα,<br>Perf. Mid. εἰλκυσμαι.                        |
| πτύω, <i>I spit,</i>      |                          | Aor. Act. ἐπτύσα.                                                   |

*The vowel is long in the First Aor. Act., and short in the Perf., the Aor. Pass., and the Verbal Adjective in :*

|                      |            |                                                                                 |
|----------------------|------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| δέω, <i>I bind,</i>  | Fut. δήσω, | Aor. Act. ἐδησα,<br>Perf. Act. δέδεκα, Aor. Pass. ἐδέσθην,<br>Verb. Adj. δετός. |
| θύω, <i>I offer,</i> | Fut. θύσω, | Aor. Act. ἐθύσα,<br>Perf. Act. τέθυκα, Aor. Pass. ἐτύσθην.                      |
| λύω, <i>I loose,</i> | Fut. λύσω, | Aor. Act. ἐλύσα,<br>Perf. Act. λέλυκα, Aor. Pass. ἐλύσθην.                      |

*Obs.*—The vowel is short in the Future and First Aorist Active and Middle, but long in the Perfect, Aorist Passive, and Verbal Adjective of : καλέω, *I call*, καλέσω, κέκληκα, ἐκλήθην, κλητός and αἰνέω, *I praise*, has αἰνέσω, ἤνεκα, ᾗνέθην, αἰνετός, but Perf. Mid. ᾗνημαι.

## CHAP. XII.—REMARKS ON THE SECOND PRINCIPAL CONJUGATION or Verbs in *μ*.

### PRELIMINARY OBSERVATIONS.

§ 145. The Second Principal Conjugation differs from the First only in the inflexion of the *Present* and *Second Aorist-Stems*, and in the case of a few verbs also in the Perfect and Pluperfect Active.

*Obs. 1.*—The special terminations of this conjugation are :

1. The 1 Sing. Pres. Ind. Act. retains the ancient *μ* : φη-μί, *I say*.
2. " 3 " " " σι(ν) : φησί(ν).
3. " 3 Plur. " inserts the vowel *a* before the termination σι, and this *a* is lengthened (ἱ-ᾱσι(ν), *they go*, from the Stem ἱ), and unites with the *a* of the Stem : φᾱσί(ν).
4. In the Optative *ω* (ιε, ι), the Modal-sign, attaches itself directly to the Stem : φα-ίη-ν.
5. The 2 Sing. Imperat. has the ending *θι* : φά-θι.
6. The Infinit. has the ending *ναι* : φά-ναι.
7. The 3 Plur. of the Preterite has *σαν* : ἔ-φᾱ-σαν (3 Plur. Imperf.)

*Obs. 2.*—All terminations of the *Present* and *Second Aorist* are appended to the Stem *without a connecting vowel* : φᾱ-μέν, φά-τω; in the Participle also *ντ* attaches itself directly to the Stem : φα-ντ, Nom. φάς; Stem *δο*, *δο-ντ*, *δούς*. In the Subjunctive alone the final vowels of the Stems are contracted with the long connecting vowels as in the ordinary contracted verbs : φά-ω, φῶ; τι-θέ-ω, τι-θῶ, δό-ω-μαι, δῶμαι.

*Obs. 3.*—In the Vowel-Stems, vowels in themselves short are lengthened in the Singular Indicative Active, *a* and *ε* becoming η, ο, ω, and *υ* ῡ : φη-μί, *I say*, Plur. φᾱ-μέν, ἔ-φη-ν, Dual, ἔ-φᾱ-τον; [ἔ-θη-ν, *I placed*], Plur. ἔ-θε-μεν; δείκνυ-μι, *I show*, Plur. δείκνυ-μεν.

§ 146. All verbs in *μ* are divided into 2 classes :

1. Those which in the Present join their terminations directly to the Stem : φη-μί;

2. Those which form the Present-Stem by adding *νυ* to the Pure Stem : δείκ-νυ-μι, *I show*, Pure Stem, δείκ, Present-Stem, δείκνυ.

I.—FIRST CLASS OF VERBS IN  $\mu$ .

§ 147. The Paradigms of this Class of Verbs are inserted on pp. 70-73.

A few forms of the Verbs in  $\mu$  are formed after the First Principal Conjugation, as *e. g.*, the 2 Sing. Imperf.  $\epsilon\tau\theta\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ , the 3 Sing.  $\epsilon\tau\theta\epsilon\iota$ , as if from the Stem  $\tau\iota\theta\epsilon$ .

In the 3 Plur. Pres. Ind. contraction is sometimes employed:  $\tau\iota\theta\epsilon\iota\sigma\iota$ ,  $\delta\iota\delta\omicron\upsilon\sigma\iota$ .

In the 2 Sing. Imperat. Pres. Act. the real ending  $\theta\iota$  is dropped, and the Stem-vowel is lengthened to compensate for it:  $\delta\iota\delta\omicron\upsilon$  for  $\delta\iota\delta\omicron\theta\iota$ .

In the same person of the Aorist after a short vowel  $\iota$  only is dropped, and the remaining  $\theta$  is changed to  $\varsigma$ :  $\delta\omicron-\theta\iota$ ,  $\delta\omicron\varsigma$ .

In the 2 Sing. Mid. of the Present and Imperfect the  $\sigma$  between the two vowels is preserved:  $\tau\iota\theta\epsilon-\sigma\alpha\iota$ ,  $\tau\iota\theta\epsilon-\sigma\omicron$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\iota\theta\epsilon-\sigma\omicron$ ; only the 2 Sing. of the Subj. is treated entirely like the contracted verbs of the First Principal Conjugation. In the 2 Sing. Mid. of the Second Aorist, on the other hand, the  $\sigma$  is thrown out, which gives rise to a contraction:  $\xi-\theta\epsilon-\sigma\omicron$ ,  $\xi-\theta\epsilon-\omicron$ ,  $\xi-\theta\omicron\upsilon$ ; Imper.  $\theta\acute{\epsilon}-\sigma\omicron$ ,  $\theta\acute{\epsilon}-\omicron$ ,  $\theta\omicron\upsilon$ .

§ 148. The three verbs conjugated above (p. 70) distinguish the *Present-Stem* from the *Pure Stem* by *reduplication*, that is, the initial consonant with  $\iota$  is prefixed before the Stem:  $\delta\omicron$ ,  $\delta\iota\delta\omicron$ ;  $\theta\epsilon$ ,  $\tau\iota\theta\epsilon$ ;  $\iota-\sigma\tau\alpha$  for  $\sigma\iota-\sigma\tau\alpha$  (comp. Lat. *si-sto*). In like manner the Stem  $\chi\rho\alpha$  in the Pres. becomes  $\kappa\iota-\chi\rho\alpha$  ( $\kappa\iota-\chi\rho\eta-\mu\iota$ , *I lend*);  $\pi\lambda\alpha$  and  $\pi\rho\alpha$ , with the insertion of a nasal, become  $\pi\iota-\mu-\pi\lambda\alpha$ ,  $\pi\iota-\mu-\pi\rho\alpha$  ( $\pi\acute{\iota}\mu\pi\lambda\eta\mu\iota$ , *I fill*;  $\pi\acute{\iota}\mu\pi\rho\eta\mu\iota$ , *I burn*); but  $\sigma\upsilon\mu-\pi\iota-\pi\lambda\eta-\mu\iota$ ,  $\epsilon\mu-\pi\iota-\pi\lambda\eta-\mu\iota$ ; the Stem  $\epsilon$  becomes  $\zeta\eta-\mu\iota$ , *I send*; and, with the reduplication within the Stem itself,  $\omicron\nu\alpha$  becomes  $\omicron-\nu\acute{\iota}-\nu\eta-\mu\iota$ , *I benefit*.

§ 149. Other peculiarities of verbs of this class are:

1. The three Stems  $\theta\epsilon$  ( $\tau\iota\theta\eta\mu\iota$ ),  $\delta\omicron$  ( $\delta\iota\delta\omega\mu\iota$ ), and  $\epsilon$

(*ἴημι*) form an irregular First Aorist in *κα*: *ἔθηκα, ἔδωκα, ἤκα*.

2. The *rough breathing* instead of the *σ* of the Stem *στα* is also used in the Perf.: *ἔστη-κα* for *σε-στη-κα*. *ἐστήξω, I shall stand*, is a Third Future Active. The Perfects of *θε* and *ε* are *τέθεικα, εἶκα*; the same vowel also remains in the Perf. Mid. *τέθειμαι, εἵμαι*. The Stems *δο* and *στα* leave their vowel *short* in the Perf. Mid. and Aor. Pass., and *θε* in the Aor. Pass.: *δέ-δο-μαι, ἐδόθην, ἐστάθην, ἐτέθην, τεθήσομαι*.

§ 150. The following verbs also belong to the *First Class* of the Verbs in *μι*:

A) Verbs whose Stem ends in *α*:

1. *ἡ-μί* (comp. Lat. *ā-io*), *I say*, only in the Impf. *ἦν*, 3 Sing. *ἦ*.

2. *ὀ-νέ-νη-μι* (Stem *ὀνα*), *I benefit*, Mid. *ὀνίναμαι, I have advantage*, Second Aor. Mid. *ὠνήμην, ὠνησο, ὠνητο*; Opt. *ὀναίμην*, Imperat. *ὀνησο*, Inf. *ὀνασθαι*, Fut. *ὀνήσω, ὀνήσομαι*; Aor. Pass. *ὠνήθην*.

3. *πί-μ-πλη-μι* (Stem *πλα*), additional form, *πλήθω, I fill* [Lat. *ple-o*], Fut. *πλήσω*, Perf. Mid. *πέπλησμαι*, Aor. Pass. *ἐπλήσθην*.

4. *πί-μ-πρη-μι* (Stem *πρα*), additional form, *πρήθω*, like 3.

5. *φη-μί* (Stem *φα*), *I say*, 2 Sing. Imperf. *ἔφησθα*; Imperat. *φάθι*, or *φάθι*.

6. *χρή* (Stem *χρα, χρε*), *one must*, Subj. *χρή*, Opt. *χρεῖη*, Inf. *χρήναι*, Part. *χρεών*, Imperf. *ἐχρήν* or *χρήν*, Fut. *χρήσει*;—*ἀπόχρη*, *it suffices*, also 3 Plur. *ἀποχρώσι(ν)*, &c.

7. *κί-χρη-μι* (Stem *χρα*), *I lend*, Inf. *κίχραναι*, Fut. *χρήσω*, Aor. *ἔχρησα*. Further the *deponents*:

8. *ἀγα-μαι* (Stem *ᾱγα*), *I admire*, Fut. *ἀγάσομαι*, Aor. Pass. *ἠγάσθην*, Verb. Adj. *ἀγαστός*.

9. δύνᾱ-μαι (Stem δυνᾱ), *I can*, Imperf. ἐδυνάμην, 2 Sing. ἐδύνω, Fut. δυνήσομαι, Aor. ἐδυνήθην or ἐδυνάσθην, Perf. δεδύνημαι, Verb. Adj. δυνάτός, *capable, possible*.

10. ἐπίστα-μαι (Stem ἐπιστᾱ), *I understand*, 2 Sing. ἐπίστασαι, Imperf. ἠπιστάμην, ἠπίστω, Fut. ἐπιστήσομαι, Aor. ἠπιστήθην, Verb. Adj. ἐπιστητός.

11. ἔρα-μαι (Stem ἐρᾱ), poetic, *I love* (commonly ἐράω), Aor. Pass. ἠράσθην.

12. κρέμα-μαι (Stem κρεμᾱ), *I hang*. Fut. κρεμήσομαι, Aor. ἐκρεμάσθην.

B) Verbs whose Stem ends in *ε*:

1. ἵη-μι (Stem ἐ, Pres.-Stem ἱ-ε, i. e., ἱ-έ, *I cause to go, I send*).

Act. Pres. 3 Plur. Ind. ἰᾶσι(ν), Opt. ἰέην (or ἰοίμι, 3 Plur. ἰοίεν).

Imperf. ἵη-ν (secondary forms [ἵουν], ἵεις, ἵει), Plur. ἵε-μεν, 3 Plur. ἵε-σαν, ἀφίλει and ἠφίλει (ἀφίλειμι, *I send away*).

Aor. ἦ-κ-α, ἦκας, ἦκε(ν), εἶτον, εἶτην, εἶμεν, εἶτε, εἶσαν.

Subj. ὦ, Opt. εἶην, Imperat. ἔς, Inf. εἶναι, Part. εἶς (Stem ἐντ).

Fut. ἥσω, Perf. εἶ-κ-α.

Mid. Pres. ἵε-μαι, *I hasten, strive*, Subj. ἰῶμαι, ἱῶ, &c.

Opt. ἰέιμην or ἰοίμην, Imperat. ἕσο or ἴου, Imperf. ἱέμην.

Aor. εἶμην, εἶσο, εἶτο, Subj. ὤμαι, Opt. εἴμην or οἴμην.

Fut. ἥσομαι, Perf. εἶ-μαι, Plup. εἶ-μην.

Aor. Pass. εἶθην, Subj. ἐθῶ, Fut. ἐθήσομαι.

Verb. Adj. ἐτός, ἐτέος.

2. δί-δη-μι (Stem δε), *I bind*, a rare form for δέ-ω.

C) Verbs whose Stem ends in *ι* :

1. *εἶ-μι* (Stem *ι*, Lat. *i-re*), *I go*.

*Present.*

|          |                                                      |                       |
|----------|------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------|
| Ind.     | <i>εἶ-μι</i>                                         | <i>ἵ-μεν</i>          |
|          | <i>εἶ</i>                                            | <i>ἵ-τον ἵ-τε</i>     |
|          | <i>εἶ-σι(ν)</i>                                      | <i>ἵ-τον ἵ-ᾱσι(ν)</i> |
| Subj.    | <i>ἵ-ω</i>                                           | <i>ἵ-ης etc.</i>      |
| Opt.     | <i>ἵ-οίην</i>                                        | <i>ἵ-οις etc.</i>     |
| Imperat. | <i>ἵ-θι</i>                                          | <i>ἵ-τω etc.</i>      |
|          | 3 Pl. <i>ἵ-όντων</i> or <i>ἵ-τωσαν</i>               |                       |
| Inf.     | <i>ἵ-έ-ναι</i>                                       |                       |
| Part.    | <i>ἵ-ών, ἵ-ούσα, ἵ-όν</i>                            |                       |
|          | (Gen. <i>ἵ-όντ-ος</i> , comp. Lat. <i>e-unt-is</i> ) |                       |

*Imperfect.*

|                             |                                        |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------------------|
| <i>ἥεν</i> or <i>ἦα</i>     | <i>ἥεμεν</i> or <i>ἦμεν</i>            |
| <i>ἦεις</i> „ <i>ἦεισθα</i> | <i>ἦειτον, ἦτον, ἦετε</i> „ <i>ἦτε</i> |
| <i>ἦει</i> „ <i>ἦεν</i>     | <i>ἦείτην, ἦτην ἦεσαν</i>              |

Verbal Adj. *ιτός, ιτέος* (also *ιτητέον*, *it is necessary to go*).

Obs.—The Present, especially in the Indicative, has a *Future* meaning.

2. *κεῖ-μαι* (Stem *κει*), *I lie*, has the inflexion of a Perfect. 2 Sing. *κεῖ-σαι*, 3 Plur. *κεῖνται*, Subj. 3 Sing. *κέηται*, Opt. *κέοιτο*, Imperat. *κείσο*, Inf. *κείσθαι*, Part. *κείμενος*.

D) Verbs whose Stem ends in a consonant (*σ*) :

1. *εἰμί* (Stem *ἐς*, Lat. *es-se*), *I am*.

The Conjugation is given on p. 48.

2. *ἵμαι* (Stem *ἦς*), *I sit*, has, like *κεῖμαι*, the inflexion of a Perfect.

|       |              |               |              |          |                      |
|-------|--------------|---------------|--------------|----------|----------------------|
| Pres. | <i>ἵμαι</i>  | <i>ἤμεθον</i> | <i>ἤμεθα</i> | Imperat. | <i>ἦσο</i> .         |
|       | <i>ἦσαι</i>  | <i>ἦσθον</i>  | <i>ἦσθε</i>  |          | <i>ἦσθω, &amp;c.</i> |
|       | <i>ἦσται</i> | <i>ἦσθον</i>  | <i>ἦνται</i> | Inf.     | <i>ἦσθαι</i>         |
|       |              |               |              | Part.    | <i>ἦμενος</i>        |

Impf. *ἤμην, ἦσο, &c.*

*Obs.*—In Attic prose we find almost exclusively the compound *κάθηναι*, of which 3 Sing. *κάθηται*, Subj. *καθῶμαι*, Opt. *καθοίμην*, 3 Plur. *καθοῖντο*, Imperat. *κάθησο* or *κάθου* (from *καθεσο*), Inf. *καθῆσθαι*, Part. *καθήμενος*, Imperf. *ἐκαθήμην* or *καθήμην*, 3 Sing. *ἐκάθητο* or *καθήστο*, 3 Plur. *ἐκάθηντο* or *καθήντο*.

§ 151. The following *Second Aorists*, formed *without a connecting vowel* from verbs whose Present-Stem mostly follows the First Principal Conjugation, likewise belong to the First Class of Verbs in *μι*:

*Stems in α.*

1. *ἔ-βη-ν* (Stem *βα*), Pres. *βαίνω*, *I go*, Imperat. *βῆθι*, in compounds also *βᾶ* (*κατάβᾶ*), Inf. *βῆναι*, Part. *βάς*.

2. *γηρᾶ-ναι* (Stem *γηρα*), Inf. to the Pres. *γηρά-σκω*, *I grow old*.

3. *ἔ-δρᾶ-ν* (Stem *δρα*), Pres. *δι-δρά-σκω*, *I run*, Inf. *δρᾶ-ναι*, Part. *δράς*.

4. *ἔ-κτᾶ-ν* (Stem *κτα*), Pres. *κτείνω*, *I kill*, Part. *κτά-ς*, Part. Mid. *κτά-μενος* (*killed*).

5. *ἔ-πτη-ν* (Stem *πτα*, *πτε*), Pres. *πέτομαι*, *I fly*, Part. *πτάς*, Mid. *πτάμενος*, Inf. *πτέσθαι*.

6. *ἔ-τλη-ν* (Stem *τλα*), *I endured*, Subj. *τλῶ*, Opt. *τλαίην*, Imperat. *τλήθι*, Inf. *τλῆναι*, Fut. *τλήσομαι*, Perf. *τέτληκα*.

7. *ἔ-φθη-ν* (Stem *φθα*), Pres. *φθάνω*, *I anticipate*, Inf. *φθῆναι*.

8. *ἐ-πρια-μην* (Stem *πρια*), *I bought*, Imperat. *πρίω*,

*Stems in ε.*

9. *ἔ-σβη-ν* (Stem *σβε*), Pres. *σβέννυμι*, *I quench*, Inf. *σβῆναι*.

10. *ἔ-σκλη-ν* (Stem *σκλη*), Pres. *σκέλλω*, *I dry*, Inf. *σκληναι*.

11. Imperat. *σχέ-ς*, from *σχέ-θι* (Stem *σχε*), Pres. *ἔχω*, 1 Sing. Ind. *ἔ-σχ-ο-ν*.



*Stems in  $\omega$ .*

12.  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\acute{\alpha}\lambda\omega\text{-}\nu$  (Stem  $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\omega$ ), *I was caught*, Pres.  $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\acute{\iota}\sigma\kappa\omicron\mu\iota$ , Opt.  $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\omicron\lambda\eta\nu$ , Inf.  $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\omega\nu\alpha\iota$ , Part.  $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\omicron\upsilon\varsigma$ .

13.  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\beta\acute{\iota}\omega\text{-}\nu$  (Stem  $\beta\acute{\iota}\omega$ ), Pres.  $\beta\acute{\iota}\acute{\omicron}\omega$ , *I live*, Opt.  $\beta\acute{\iota}\acute{\omicron}\eta\nu$ , Inf.  $\beta\acute{\iota}\omega\nu\alpha\iota$ , Part.  $\beta\acute{\iota}\omicron\upsilon\varsigma$ .

14.  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\gamma\acute{\nu}\omega\text{-}\nu$  (Stem  $\gamma\acute{\nu}\omega$ ), Pres.  $\gamma\acute{\iota}\text{-}\gamma\acute{\nu}\acute{\omega}\text{-}\sigma\kappa\omega$ , *I come to know*, Opt.  $\gamma\acute{\nu}\omicron\lambda\eta\nu$ , Imperat.  $\gamma\acute{\nu}\acute{\omega}\theta\iota$ , Inf.  $\gamma\acute{\nu}\omega\nu\alpha\iota$ , Part.  $\gamma\acute{\nu}\omicron\upsilon\varsigma$ .

*Stem in  $\iota$ .*

15. Imperat.  $\pi\acute{\iota}\text{-}\theta\iota$  (Stem  $\pi\acute{\iota}$ ), Pres.  $\pi\acute{\iota}\omega$ , *I drink*, 1 Sing. Aor. Ind.  $\acute{\epsilon}\pi\iota\omicron\nu$ .

*Stems in  $\upsilon$ .*

16.  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\delta\upsilon\text{-}\nu$  (Stem  $\delta\upsilon$ ), Pres.  $\delta\acute{\upsilon}\omega$ , *I dive*, Imperat.  $\delta\upsilon\theta\iota$ , Inf.  $\delta\upsilon\nu\alpha\iota$ , Part.  $\delta\acute{\omicron}\varsigma$ .

17.  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\phi\upsilon\text{-}\nu$  (Stem  $\phi\upsilon$ ), *I became*, Pres.  $\phi\acute{\upsilon}\omega$ , *I produce*, Inf.  $\phi\upsilon\nu\alpha\iota$ .

§ 152. Several *Perfects* also have some forms without a connecting vowel:

*A) Vowel-Stems.*

A number of Vowel-Stems form the Sing. Perf. Ind. Act. regularly, but in the Dual and Plural of the Perfect and Pluperfect Ind., in the other moods, and in the Infinitive and Participle, they often connect the endings directly with the Perfect-Stem.

1 Stem  $\beta\alpha$ , Pres.  $\beta\acute{\alpha}\lambda\omega$ , *I go*.

|                                                                 |                                                                                                                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Perf. Ind. $\beta\acute{\epsilon}\beta\eta\kappa\text{-}\alpha$ | $\beta\acute{\epsilon}\beta\grave{\alpha}\text{-}\mu\epsilon\nu$                                                                 |
| $\beta\acute{\epsilon}\beta\eta\kappa\text{-}\alpha\varsigma$   | $\beta\acute{\epsilon}\beta\grave{\alpha}\text{-}\tau\omicron\nu$ $\beta\acute{\epsilon}\beta\grave{\alpha}\text{-}\tau\epsilon$ |
| $\beta\acute{\epsilon}\beta\eta\kappa\text{-}\epsilon$          | $\beta\acute{\epsilon}\beta\grave{\alpha}\text{-}\tau\omicron\nu$ $\beta\epsilon\beta\grave{\alpha}\text{-}\sigma\iota(\nu)$     |

3 Plur. Subj.  $\beta\epsilon\beta\acute{\omega}\sigma\iota(\nu)$ , Part.  $\beta\epsilon\beta\acute{\omega}\varsigma$ ,  $\beta\epsilon\beta\acute{\omega}\sigma\alpha$ , Gen.  $\beta\epsilon\beta\acute{\omega}\tau\omicron\varsigma$ .

2. Stem  $\gamma\alpha$  (for  $\gamma\epsilon\nu$ ), Pres.  $\gamma\acute{\iota}\gamma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ , *I become*, Perf.  $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\gamma\omicron\nu\text{-}\alpha$ , Plur. also  $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\gamma\grave{\alpha}\text{-}\mu\epsilon\nu$ , Part.  $\gamma\epsilon\gamma\acute{\omega}\varsigma$ , Gen.  $\gamma\epsilon\gamma\acute{\omega}\tau\omicron\varsigma$ .

3. Stem  $\theta\upsilon\alpha$ , Pres.  $\theta\upsilon\eta\text{-}\sigma\kappa\omega$ , *I die*, Perf.  $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\theta\upsilon\eta\text{-}\kappa\alpha$ ,  
AC. G. L. H

Plur. τέ-θνᾶ-μεν, &c., Inf. τέθνάναι, Part. τεθνεώς, τεθνεῶσα, τεθνεός, Pluperf. 3 Plur. ἐτέθνασαν.

4. Stem *στα*, Pres. ἵστη-μι, Perf. ἔστη-κα *I stand*, Plur. ἑσταῶ-μεν, Subj. ἐστῶμεν, ἐστῶσι(ν), Opt. ἐσταίην, Imperat. ἑσταθι, ἐστάτω, ἑσταῖτον, ἑστάτε, Inf. ἐστᾶναι, Part. ἐστώς, ἐστῶσα, ἐστός, Gen. ἐστῶτος, 3 Plur. Pluperf. ἑσταῖσαν.

5. Stem *δι*, Perf. δέ-δι-α or δέ-δοι-κα, *I fear*, Plur. δέδι-μεν, δεδιάσι(ν), Subj. δεδίω, Opt. δεδιέην, Imperat. δέδιθι, Inf. δεδιέναι, Part. δεδιώς, Plupf. ἐδεδίειν, 3 Dual ἐδεδίτην, 3 Plur. ἐδεδίσαν, also Aor. ἔδεια, Fut. δείσομαι.

### B) Consonant-Stems.

In these the ordinary changes of the vowels and consonants must be observed.

6. Stem *ιδ* (Aor. εἶδον, *I saw*).

#### Perfect.

|          |                      |           |              |
|----------|----------------------|-----------|--------------|
| Ind.     | οἶδ-α, <i>I know</i> | ἴσ-μεν    |              |
|          | οἶσθα ἴσ-τον         | ἴσ-τε     |              |
|          | οἶδ-ε(ν) ἴσ-τον      | ἴσ-ᾱσι(ν) |              |
| Subj.    | εἶδῶ                 | εἶδῶμεν   |              |
|          | εἶδῆς εἶδῆτον        | εἶδῆτε    |              |
|          | εἶδῃ εἶδῆτον         | εἶδῶσι(ν) |              |
| Opt.     | εἶδείην              |           |              |
| Imperat. | ἴσ-θι ἴσ-τον         | ἴσ-τε     |              |
|          | ἴσ-τω ἴσ-των         | ἴσ-τωσαν  |              |
| Inf.     | εἰδέναι              |           |              |
| Part.    | εἰδώς                | εἰδυῖα    | εἰδός        |
|          |                      |           | Gen. εἰδοτός |

#### Pluperfect.

|                  |                          |          |
|------------------|--------------------------|----------|
| ἤδειν            | or ἤδη ( <i>I knew</i> ) | ἤδειμεν  |
|                  |                          | or ἤσμεν |
| ἤδειςθα „ ἤδησθα | ἤδειτον or ἤστον         | ἤδειτε   |
|                  |                          | or ἤστε  |
| ἤδει(ν) „ ἤδη    | ἤδείτην „ ἤστην          | ἤδεσαν   |
|                  |                          | or ἤσαν  |

Fut. εἴσομαι, Verb. Adj. ἰστέον.



5. *ἔννυμι* (Stem originally *Fes*, comp. Lat. *ves-tis*), *I clothe*, (only *ἀμφι-έννυμι* is in use)

|                |                                                         |                              |
|----------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|
|                | <i>ἀμφι-ῶ</i>                                           |                              |
| Fut. Mid.      | <i>ἀμφι-έσομαι</i>                                      | <i>ἡμφίεσμαι</i>             |
| Aor.           | <i>ἡμφί-εσα</i>                                         |                              |
| Inf. Aor. Mid. | <i>ἐπιέσασθαι</i>                                       |                              |
| 6.             | <i>κορέννυμι</i> (Stem <i>κορε</i> ), <i>I satisfy</i>  |                              |
|                | <i>έκόρεσα</i>                                          | <i>έκορέσθην</i>             |
|                | <i>κεκόρεσμαι</i>                                       |                              |
| 7.             | <i>σβέννυμι</i> (Stem <i>σβε</i> ), <i>I quench</i>     |                              |
|                | <i>σβέσω</i>                                            | <i>έσβεσμαι</i>              |
|                | <i>έσβεσα</i> } transitive                              | <i>έσβέσθην</i>              |
|                | <i>έσβην</i>                                            | <i>έσβηκα</i> } intransitive |
| Fut.           | <i>σβήσομαι</i>                                         |                              |
| 8.             | <i>στορέννυμι</i> (Stem <i>στορε</i> ), <i>I spread</i> |                              |
|                | <i>στορώ</i>                                            | <i>έστόρεσμαι</i>            |
|                | <i>έστόρεσα.</i>                                        |                              |

*Stems in ω.*

|     |                                                       |                              |
|-----|-------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| 9.  | <i>ζώννυμι</i> (Stem <i>ζω</i> ), <i>I gird</i>       |                              |
|     | <i>ζώσω</i>                                           | <i>έζωσμαι</i>               |
|     | <i>έζωσα</i> (Mid.)                                   | <i>έζωσάμην</i>              |
| 10. | <i>ῥώννυμι</i> (Stem <i>ῥω</i> ), <i>I strengthen</i> |                              |
|     | <i>ῥώσω</i>                                           | <i>έῤῥωμαι (I am strong)</i> |
|     |                                                       | <i>έῤῥώσθην</i>              |
| 11. | <i>στρώννυμι</i> (Stem <i>στρω</i> ), comp. No. 8.    |                              |
|     | <i>στρώσω</i>                                         | <i>έστρωμαι</i>              |
|     | <i>έστρωσα</i>                                        | <i>έστρώσθην</i>             |
| 12. | <i>χρώννυμι</i> (Stem <i>χρω</i> ), <i>I colour</i>   |                              |
|     | <i>έχρωσα</i>                                         | <i>κέχρωσμαι</i>             |
|     |                                                       | <i>έχρώσθην</i>              |

*Consonant-Stems.*

|     |                                                                                   |                           |
|-----|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 13. | <i>ἄννυμι</i> (Stem <i>ἀγ</i> ), <i>I break</i>                                   |                           |
|     | <i>ἄξω</i>                                                                        | <i>ἄῤῥα (I am broken)</i> |
|     | <i>ἄξα</i>                                                                        | <i>έἄγην</i>              |
| 14. | <i>δείκνυμι</i> , see p. 74.                                                      |                           |
| 15. | <i>εἰργνυμι</i> (Stem <i>εἰργ</i> ), <i>I shut in</i> (addit. form <i>εἰργω</i> ) |                           |
|     | <i>εἰρξω</i>                                                                      | <i>εἰρχθην</i>            |
|     | <i>εἰρξα</i> Part. <i>ἔρξας εἰργμαι</i>                                           |                           |
| 16. | <i>ζεύγνυμι</i> (Stem <i>ζυγ</i> ), <i>I bind</i>                                 |                           |
|     | <i>ζεύξω</i>                                                                      | <i>δέζην</i>              |
|     | <i>έζευξα</i>                                                                     | <i>[έδέυχθην]</i>         |
|     | <i>έζεγμαι</i>                                                                    |                           |
| 17. | <i>κτίννυμι</i> (Stem <i>κτεν</i> ), <i>I kill</i> , with <i>κτείνω</i>           |                           |
| 18. | <i>μίγνυμι</i> (Stem <i>μιγ</i> ), <i>I mix</i> , with <i>μίσγω</i>               |                           |
|     | <i>μίξω</i>                                                                       | <i>μίμικχα</i>            |
|     | <i>έμιξα</i>                                                                      | <i>μέμιγμαι</i>           |
|     |                                                                                   | <i>έμίχθην</i>            |
|     |                                                                                   | <i>έμίγην</i>             |

19. οἶγνυμι (Stem οἶγ), *I open* (with οἶγω)  
οἶξω ἔφχα and ἔφγα ἐφχθην  
ἔφξα ἔφγμαι
20. ὀλλυμι (Stem ὀλ and ὀλε), for ὀλνυμι, *I destroy*  
ὀλῶ ὀλέκα ὀλέσα
- Fut. Mid. ὀλοῦμαι ὀλωλα } intrans. *I perish*.  
ὀλόμην
21. ὀμνυμι (Stem ὀμ, ὀμο), *I swear*  
ὀμοῦμαι (Act.) ὀμώμοκα ὀμόσθην  
ὀμοσα 3 Sing. Perf. Mid. { ὀμώμοσαι Verb. Adj. (ἀν)ώμοτος  
ὀμώμοσαι
22. ὀμόργνυμι (Stem ὀμοργ), *I wipe out*  
ὀμορξα (Mid.) ὀμόρχθην
23. πῆγνυμι (Stem πᾶγ), *I fix* [comp. Lat. *pango*]  
ἔπηξα πέπηγα (*I am fixed*) { ἐπήχθην  
ἐπάγη
24. ῥῆγνυμι (Stem ῥαγ), *I tear*  
ἔρρηξα (Mid.) ἔρρωγα (*I am torn*) ἔρράγη  
ῥαγήσομαι
25. στόρνυμι (Stem στορ), with στορέννυμι (8) and στρών-  
νυμι (11)
26. φράγνυμι (Stem φραγ), also φάργνυμι, and φράσσω, *I shut in, lock in*

### CHAP. XIII.—IRREGULAR VERBS OF THE FIRST PRINCIPAL CONJUGATION.

§ 155. The irregularities of the Greek Verb chiefly consist in the Present-Stem differing from the Verbal-Stem, in a way different from that which has been pointed out above, § 101, &c. To the four classes there enumerated the following four must be added.

Obs.—In these as well as in the following lists, the principal forms only are given from which the rest are easily formed. (Mid.) added to a tense denotes that in addition to the Active, the corresponding Middle form also is in use, *e. g.* in addition to ἔτρισα (No. 5), ἐτρίσάμην also is used.

#### § 156. Fifth or Nasal Class.

The Verbal-Stem is strengthened by the addition of *ν* or of a syllable containing *ν* to form the Present-Stem.

A.—*ν* alone, often with a lengthened Stem-vowel, is added to the following Stems :

| 1. Stem βα, Pres. <i>βαίνω</i> , <i>I go</i>                        |          |                     |                             |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|---------------------|-----------------------------|
| Aor. Act.                                                           | Fut.     | Perf.               | Pass.                       |
| ἔ-βη-ν                                                              | βήσομαι  | βέβηκα              |                             |
| ἔβη-σα                                                              | βήσω     |                     | Verb. Adj. βᾶτός            |
| 2. Stem ἐλα, Pres. <i>ἐλαυνω</i> , <i>I drive</i>                   |          |                     |                             |
| ἤλα-σα                                                              | ἐλῶ      | ἐλήλακα<br>ἐλήλαμαι | ἤλασθην<br>Verb Adj. ἐλατός |
| 3. Stem φθα, Pres. <i>φθάνω</i> , <i>I anticipate</i>               |          |                     |                             |
| { ἔ-φθη-ν<br>ἔ-φθᾶ-σα                                               | φθήσομαι | ἔφθᾶκα              |                             |
| 4. Stem πι, Pres. <i>πίνω</i> , <i>I drink</i> (additional Stem πο) |          |                     |                             |
| ἔ-πι-ο-ν                                                            | πίομαι   |                     |                             |
| 5. Stem τι, Pres. <i>τίνω</i> , <i>I pay penalty</i>                |          |                     |                             |
| ἔ-τι-σα (Mid.)                                                      | τίσω     | τέτικα<br>τέτισμαι  | ἐτίσθην                     |
| 6. Stem φθι, Pres. <i>φθίνω</i> , <i>I perish, waste away</i>       |          |                     |                             |
| ἔ-φθι-σα                                                            | φθίσομαι | ἔφθιμαι             | ἐφθίθην                     |
| 7. Stem δυ, Pres. <i>δύνω</i> (with δύω), <i>I immerge</i>          |          |                     |                             |
| ἔ-δύ-ν<br>ἔδύσα, <i>I dipped</i>                                    | δύσω     | δέδυκα              | ἐδύθην                      |
| 8. Stem δακ, Pres. <i>δάκνω</i> , <i>I bite</i>                     |          |                     |                             |
| ἐ-δακ-ο-ν                                                           | δήξομαι  | δέδηχα              | ἐδήχθην                     |
| 9. Stem κάμ, Pres. <i>κάμνω</i> , <i>I weary</i>                    |          |                     |                             |
| ἔ-καμ-ο-ν                                                           | καμῶμαι  | κέκμηκα             |                             |
| 10. Stem τεμ, Pres. <i>τέμνω</i> , <i>I cut</i>                     |          |                     |                             |
| ἔ-τεμ-ο-ν (ἔτᾶμον)                                                  | τεμῶ     | τέτμηκα             | ἐτμήθην                     |

B.—The syllable *αν* is added to the following Stems :

| 11. Stem αἰσθ, Pres. <i>αἰσθ-άν-ο-μαι</i> , <i>I perceive</i>                    |                     |             |           |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|-------------|-----------|
| ἦσθ-ό-μην                                                                        | αἰσθ-ή-σομαι        | ἦσθ-η-μαι   |           |
| 12. Stem ἀμαρτ, Pres. <i>ἀμαρτ-άν-ω</i> , <i>I err, sin</i>                      |                     |             |           |
| ἦμαρτ-ο-ν                                                                        | ἀμαρτ-ή-σομαι       | ἡμάρτ-η-κα  | ἡμαρτή-θη |
| 13. Stem αὐξ, Pres. <i>αὐξ-άν-ω</i> and <i>αὔξω</i> , <i>I increase</i> [aug-εο] |                     |             |           |
| ἠὔξ-η-σα                                                                         | αὐξήσω              | ἠὔξηκα      | ἠὔξιθην   |
|                                                                                  | αὐξήσομαι (Passive) |             |           |
| 14. Stem βλαστ, Pres. <i>βλαστάνω</i> , <i>I bud</i>                             |                     |             |           |
| ἔ-βλαστ-ο-ν                                                                      | βλαστ-ή-σω          | ἐβλάστηκα   |           |
| 15. Stem δαρθ, Pres. <i>δαρθάνω</i> , <i>I sleep</i>                             |                     |             |           |
| ἔ-δαρθ-ο-ν                                                                       | δαρθ-ή-σομαι        | δεδάρθηκα   |           |
| 16. Stem ἐχθ, Pres. <i>(ἀπ)εχθάνομαι</i> , <i>I am hated</i>                     |                     |             |           |
| (ἀπ)ηχθ-ό-μην                                                                    | (ἀπ)εχθ-ή-σομαι     | (ἀπ)ήχθημαι |           |
| 17. Stem ἰζ, Pres. <i>ἰζάνω</i> and <i>ἰζω</i> , <i>I seat myself</i>            |                     |             |           |

18. Stem  $\kappa\iota\chi$ , Pres.  $\kappa\iota\chi\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$ , *I meet*  
 $\tilde{\epsilon}\text{-}\kappa\iota\chi\text{-}\omicron\text{-}\nu$   $\kappa\iota\chi\text{-}\acute{\eta}\text{-}\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$
19. Stem  $\omicron\iota\delta$ , Pres.  $\omicron\iota\delta\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$  and  $\omicron\iota\delta\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ , *I swell*  
 $\omicron\iota\delta\acute{\eta}\text{-}\sigma\omega$   $\phi\delta\eta\kappa\alpha$
20. Stem  $\delta\lambda\iota\sigma\theta$ , Pres.  $\delta\lambda\iota\sigma\theta\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$ , *I slip*  
 $\delta\lambda\iota\sigma\theta\text{-}\omicron\text{-}\nu$   $\delta\lambda\iota\sigma\theta\text{-}\acute{\eta}\text{-}\sigma\omega$
21. Stem  $\delta\sigma\phi\rho$ , Pres.  $\delta\sigma\phi\rho\acute{\alpha}\iota\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ , *I smell*  
 $\omega\sigma\phi\rho\text{-}\acute{\omicron}\text{-}\mu\eta\nu$   $\delta\sigma\phi\rho\text{-}\acute{\eta}\text{-}\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$
22. Stem  $\delta\phi\lambda$ , Pres.  $\delta\phi\lambda\text{-}\iota\sigma\kappa\text{-}\acute{\alpha}\nu\text{-}\omega$  and  $\delta\phi\epsilon\iota\lambda\omega$ , *I owe*  
 $\omega\phi\lambda\text{-}\omicron\text{-}\nu$   $\delta\phi\lambda\text{-}\acute{\eta}\text{-}\sigma\omega$   $\omega\phi\lambda\eta\kappa\alpha$
23. Stem  $\acute{\alpha}\delta$ , Pres.  $\acute{\alpha}\nu\delta\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$ , *I please*
24. Stem  $\theta\iota\gamma$ , Pres.  $\theta\iota\gamma\acute{\gamma}\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$ , *I touch*  
 $\tilde{\epsilon}\text{-}\theta\iota\gamma\text{-}\omicron\text{-}\nu$   $\theta\iota\zeta\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$
25. Stem  $\lambda\acute{\alpha}\beta$ , Pres.  $\lambda\alpha\mu\beta\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$ , *I take*  
 $\tilde{\epsilon}\text{-}\lambda\acute{\alpha}\beta\text{-}\omicron\text{-}\nu$   $\lambda\acute{\eta}\psi\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$   $\epsilon\iota\lambda\eta\phi\alpha$   $\epsilon\lambda\acute{\eta}\phi\theta\eta\nu$   
 $\epsilon\iota\lambda\eta\mu\mu\alpha\iota$  (seldom  $\lambda\epsilon\iota\lambda\eta\mu\mu\alpha\iota$ )
26. Stem  $\lambda\acute{\alpha}\theta$ , Pres.  $\lambda\alpha\nu\theta\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$ , *I am hidden*, with  $\lambda\acute{\eta}\theta\omega$ , Mid.  
 $\tilde{\epsilon}\text{-}\lambda\acute{\alpha}\theta\text{-}\omicron\text{-}\nu$   $\lambda\acute{\eta}\sigma\omega$   $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\theta\alpha$   
 Mid.  $\epsilon\lambda\alpha\theta\acute{\omicron}\mu\eta\nu$   $\lambda\acute{\eta}\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$   $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\theta\sigma\mu\alpha\iota$   
 $\tilde{\epsilon}\text{-}\lambda\acute{\alpha}\chi\text{-}\omicron\text{-}\nu$   $\lambda\acute{\eta}\zeta\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$   $\epsilon\iota\lambda\eta\chi\alpha$   
 $\epsilon\iota\lambda\eta\gamma\mu\alpha\iota$
27. Stem  $\lambda\acute{\alpha}\chi$ , Pres.  $\lambda\alpha\gamma\chi\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$ , *I attain*  
 $\tilde{\epsilon}\text{-}\lambda\acute{\alpha}\chi\text{-}\omicron\text{-}\nu$   $\lambda\acute{\eta}\zeta\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$   $\epsilon\iota\lambda\eta\chi\alpha$   
 $\epsilon\iota\lambda\eta\gamma\mu\alpha\iota$
28. Stem  $\mu\acute{\alpha}\theta$ , Pres.  $\mu\alpha\nu\theta\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$ , *I learn*  
 $\tilde{\epsilon}\text{-}\mu\acute{\alpha}\theta\text{-}\omicron\text{-}\nu$   $\mu\alpha\theta\text{-}\acute{\eta}\text{-}\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$   $\mu\epsilon\mu\acute{\alpha}\theta\eta\kappa\alpha$
29. Stem  $\pi\upsilon\theta$ , Pres.  $\pi\upsilon\nu\theta\acute{\alpha}\nu\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ , *I learn*, with  $\pi\epsilon\upsilon\theta\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$   
 $\epsilon\text{-}\pi\upsilon\theta\text{-}\acute{\omicron}\text{-}\mu\eta\nu$   $\pi\epsilon\upsilon\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$   $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\pi\upsilon\sigma\mu\alpha\iota$
30. Stem  $\tau\upsilon\chi$ , Pres.  $\tau\upsilon\gamma\chi\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$ , *I meet*, with  $\tau\epsilon\upsilon\chi\omega$ , *I prepare*,  
 Cl. 2,  $\tilde{\epsilon}\text{-}\tau\upsilon\chi\text{-}\omicron\text{-}\nu$   $\tau\epsilon\upsilon\zeta\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$   $\tau\epsilon\text{-}\tau\acute{\upsilon}\chi\text{-}\eta\text{-}\kappa\alpha$   
 seldom  $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\tau\epsilon\upsilon\chi\alpha$
31. Stem  $\phi\upsilon\gamma$ , Pres.  $\phi\upsilon\gamma\gamma\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$ , *I flee*, with  $\phi\epsilon\upsilon\gamma\omega$

C.—The syllable  $\nu\epsilon$  is added to the following Stems:

32. Stem  $\beta\upsilon$ , Pres.  $\beta\upsilon\nu\acute{\omega}$ , *I stop up*  
 $\tilde{\epsilon}\text{-}\beta\upsilon\text{-}\sigma\alpha$   $\beta\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\omega$  Mid.  $\beta\acute{\epsilon}\beta\upsilon\sigma\mu\alpha\iota$
33. Stem  $\iota\kappa$ , Pres.  $\iota\kappa\nu\acute{\omicron}\nu\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ , *I come*, with  $\iota\kappa\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$   
 $\iota\kappa\text{-}\acute{\omicron}\text{-}\mu\eta\nu$   $\iota\zeta\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$   $\iota\gamma\mu\alpha\iota$
34. Stem  $\kappa\upsilon$ , Pres.  $\kappa\upsilon\nu\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ , *I kiss*  
 $\tilde{\epsilon}\text{-}\kappa\upsilon\text{-}\sigma\alpha$
35. Stem  $\pi\epsilon\tau$ , Pres.  $\pi\iota\tau\nu\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ , *I fall* (comp.  $\pi\acute{\iota}\pi\tau\omega$ )  
 $\tilde{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\epsilon\sigma\text{-}\omicron\text{-}\nu$  (for  $\tilde{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\epsilon\tau\text{-}\omicron\text{-}\nu$ ) together with  $\tilde{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\iota\tau\nu\text{-}\omicron\text{-}\nu$
36. Stem  $\upsilon\pi\epsilon\chi$ , Pres.  $\upsilon\pi\iota\sigma\chi\nu\acute{\omicron}\nu\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ , *I promise* (comp.  $\tilde{\epsilon}\chi\omega$ )  
 $\upsilon\pi\epsilon\sigma\chi\acute{\omicron}\mu\eta\nu$   $\upsilon\pi\omicron\sigma\chi\acute{\eta}\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$   $\upsilon\pi\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\chi\eta\mu\alpha\iota$   
 so likewise  $\acute{\alpha}\mu\pi\iota\sigma\chi\nu\acute{\omicron}\nu\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ , *I wear* (also  $\acute{\alpha}\mu\pi\acute{\epsilon}\chi\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ ), Aor.  $\eta\mu\pi\iota\sigma\chi\omicron\nu$   
 Inf.  $\acute{\alpha}\mu\pi\iota\sigma\chi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\nu$ .

§ 157. *Sixth Class or Inchoative Verbs.*

The Verbal-Stem is enlarged by affixing *σκ* to form the Present-Stem. This *σκ* is added to Vowel-Stems at once, but to Consonant-Stems after the insertion of the connecting vowel *ι*. Several verbs further strengthen the Present-Stem by means of a reduplication with the vowel *ι*: *γι-γνώ-σκ-ω*.

As many of these verbs denote a beginning or coming into being, all of them are usually called Inchoatives.

*Vowel-Stems.*

1. Stem *γηρα*, Pres. *γηρά-σκ-ω*, *I grow old* (seldom *γηρά-ω*)  
*ἐ-γήρᾱ-σα*                      *γηρά-σομαι*                      *γε-γήρα-κα*  
 Inf. *γήρᾱ-ναι*
2. Stem *δρα*, Pres. *δι-δρά-σκ-ω*, *I run* (used only in compounds)  
*ἐ-δρᾱ-ν*                      *δρά-σομαι*                      *δέ-δρᾱ-κα*
3. Stem *ἡβα*, Pres. *ἡβά-σκ-ω*, *I become marriageable*  
*ἡβῃ-σα*
4. Stem *θνα* (from *θᾶν*), Pres. *θνῆ-σκ-ω*, *I die*, (usually *ἀποθνήσκω*)  
*ἐ-θᾶν-ον*                      *θᾶν-οὔμαι*                      *τέ-θνη-κα*  
                                          Fut. 3, *τεθνήξω* *θνη-τός-ς* (mortal)
5. Stem *ἄρε*, Pres. *ἀρέ-σκ-ω*, *I please*  
*ἤρε-σα*                      *ἀρέ-σω*                      *ἡρέ-σθην*
6. Stem *βλω* (from *μολ*), Pres. *βλώ-σκ-ω*, *I go*  
*ἐ-μολ-ον*                      *μολ-οὔμαι*
7. Stem *βρω*, Pres. *βι-βρώ-σκ-ω*, *I consume*  
                                          *βέ-βρω-κα* (Part. *βεβρώς*)  
                                          *βέ-βρω-μαι*
8. Stem *γνω*, Pres. *γι-γνώ-σκ-ω*, *I recognise* [Lat. (*g*)no-sc-o]  
*ἐ-γνω-ν*                      *γνώ-σομαι*                      *ἐ-γνω-κα*                      *ἐ-γνώ-σθην*  
                                          *ἐ-γνω-σ-μαι*
9. Stem *θρω* (from *θορ*), Pres. *θρώ-σκ-ω*, *I leap*  
*ἐ-θορ-ον*
10. Stem *πι*, Pres. *πι-πί-σκ-ω*, *I give to drink*, comp. *πί-ν-ω*,  
                                          § 151, 15  
*ἐ-πί-σα*                      *πί-σσω*
11. Stem *μεθυ*, Pres. *μεθύ-σκ-ω*, *I make drunk*, Mid. *I become drunk*  
*ἐ-μέθυ-σα*                      *ἐ-μεθύ-σθην*



*Consonant-Stems.*

12. Stem *εύρ*, Pres. *εύρ-ί-σκ-ω*, *I find*  
*εύρ-ον* (Mid.) *εύρ-ή-σω* *εύρ-η-κα* *εύρ-έ-θην*  
*εύρ-η-μαι* *εύρ-ε-θή-σομαι*
13. Stem *στερ*, Pres. *στερ-ί-σκ-ω*, *I deprive* (with *στερῶ*,  
 Mid. *στέρομαι*, *I am deprived*)  
*ε-στέρ-η-σα* *στερ-ή-σω* *ε-στέρ-η-κα* *ε-στερ-ή-θην*  
*ε-στέρ-η-μαι*
14. Stem *ἀλύκ*, Pres. *ἀλύ-σκ-ω*, *I shun*  
*ἤλυξα* *ἀλύξω*
15. Stem *διδάχ*, Pres. *διδά-σκ-ω*, *I teach*  
*ε-δίδαξα* *διδάξω* *δε-δίδαχ-α* *ε-δι-δάχθην*  
*δε-δίδαγμαι*
16. Stem *λάκ*, Pres. *λά-σκ-ω*, *I utter, speak*  
*ἔ-λάκ-ων* *λακ-ή-σομαι* *ἰλέ-ληκα*  
*ε-λάκ-η-σα* *ἰλέ-λάκ-α.*

*Obs.*—The last three Stems suppress a Guttural before *σκ*.

§ 158. *Seventh or E-class.*

A short Stem alternates with one enlarged by *ε*.

A.—The enlarged Stem in *ε* is the Present-Stem, the shorter serves to form the other tenses.

1. Stem *γαμ*, Pres. *γαμέ-ω*, *I marry* (Act. *uxorem duco*, Mid. *nubo*)  
*ἔ-γημα* *γᾶμ-ῶ* (Mid.) *γε-γάμ-η-κα*  
*γε-γάμ-η-μαι*
2. Stem *γηθ*, Pres. *γηθέ-ω*, *I rejoice*  
*γέ-γηθ-α*, *I am rejoiced*
3. Stem *δοκ*, Pres. *δοκέ-ω*, *I seem*  
*ἔ-δοξα* *δόξω* Mid. *δέδογ-μαι*
4. Stem *κυρ*, Pres. *κυρέ-ω* and *κύρω*, *I meet*  
*ἔ-κυρ-σα* *κύρσω*
5. Stem *μαρτυρ*, Pres. *μαρτυρέ-ω*, *I am witness*  
 Mid. *μαρτύρομαι*, *I call to witness*
6. Stem *ξυρ*, Pres. *ξυρέ-ω*, *I shave* Mid. *ξύρομαι*  
*ε-ξύρ-αμην* *εξύρ-η-μαι*
7. Stem *ρίψ*, Pres. *ρίπτ-έ-ω* and *ρίπτ-ω*, *I throw*  
*ἔρριψα* *ρίψω* *ἔρριφα* { *ἔρριφην*  
*ἔρριμμαι* { *ἔρριφθην*
8. Stem *ώθ*, Pres. *ώθέ-ω*, *I push*  
*ἔ-ωσα* *ῶσω* (*ώθήσω* Mid.) *ἔ-ωσ-μαι* *ε-ώσθην*

B.—The shorter Stem is the Present-Stem, the enlarged one in *ε* serves to form the other tenses.

9. Stem αἰδ(ε), Pres. αἶδ-ομαι and αἰδέ-ομαι, *I am ashamed*
10. Stem ἀλέξ(ε), Pres. ἀλέξ-ω, *I ward off*  
ἡλεξ-άμην ἀλεξ-ή-σομαι
11. Stem ἀχθ(ε), Pres. ἀχθ-ομαι, *I am vexed*  
ἀχθέ-σομαι ἡχθέ-σθην  
ἀχθε-σθήσομαι
12. Stem βοσκ(ε), Pres. βόσκ-ω, *I pasture*  
βοσκή-σω; from the Stem βο the Verb. Adj. βο-τός
13. Stem βουλ(ε), Pres. βούλ-ομαι, *I will*  
βουλή-σομαι βε-βούλη-μαι ἐ-βουλή-θην
14. Stem δε(ε), Pres. δέ-ω, *I need* (δεῖ, *it is necessary*), Mid.  
δέομαι, *I require*  
ἐ-δέη-σα δέη-σω (Mid.) δε-δέη-κα ἐ-δεή-θην
15. Stem ἐρρ(ε), Pres. ἔρρ-ω, *I go away*  
ἥρρῃ-σα ἐρρή-σω ἥρρη-κα
16. Stem εὔδ(ε), Pres. εὔδω, *I sleep* (generally καθεύδω)  
καθεύδῃ-σω
17. Stem θελ(ε) or ἐθελ(ε), Pres. θέλ-ω or ἐθέλ-ω, *I will*  
ἡθέλη-σα (ἐ)θελή-σω ἡθέλη-κα
18. Stem μαχ(ε), Pres. μάχομαι, *I fight*  
ἐ-μαχε-σάμην μαχοῦμαι με-μάχη-μαι
19. Stem μέλ(ε), Pres. μέλει μοι, *it is a care to me*, Mid. μέλομαι,  
*I care for*  
ἐ-μέλη-σε μελή-σει με-μέλη-κε ἐ-μελή-θην  
(ἐπι)μελήσομαι
20. Stem μέλλ(ε), Pres. μέλλ-ω, *I am on the point, hesitate*  
ἡμέλλῃ-σα μελλή-σω
21. Stem νεμ(ε), Pres. νέμ-ω, *I assign*  
ἔνειμα νεμ-ῶ νε-νέμη-κα, (Mid.) ἐ-νεμή-θην
22. Stem οἶξ(ε), Pres. οἶζ-ομαι, *I think*  
οἶή-σομαι ᾧή-θην
23. Stem οἶχ(ε), Pres. οἶχ-ομαι, *I am off*  
οἶχή-σομαι οἶχωκ-α
24. Stem ὀφείλ(ε), Pure Stem ὀφείλ, Pres. ὀφείλω, *I owe*  
ᾠφέλ-ον [utinam] ὀφειλή-σω ὠφείλη-κα  
ᾠφείλη-σα
25. Stem π(ε)τ(ε), Pres. πέτ-ομαι, *I fly*  
ἐ-π(ε)τ-ό-μην π(ε)τή-σομαι
26. Stem στιβ(ε), Pres. στειβ-ω, *I tread*  
ἐ-στιβή-μαι
27. Stem τυπτε, Pure Stem τυπ, Pres. τύπτω, *I strike*  
ἔ-τυπ-ον τυπτή-σω, Mid. τέ-τυμ-μαι ἐ-τίπη-ν
28. Stem χαιρε, Pure Stem χαρ, Pres. χαίρω, *I rejoice*  
χαιρή-σω κε-χάρη-κα ἐ-χάρη-ν  
κε-χάρη-μαι

§ 159. *Eighth or Mixed Class.*

Several essentially different Stems unite to form one verb:

1. Present αἰρέ-ω, *I take*; Mid. *I choose*; Stems αἰρε and ἐλ.  
 εἰλ-ον αἰρή-σω ἤρη-κα ἥρέ-θην  
 Inf. εἰλεῖν  
 εἰλόμην αἰρή-σομαι ἤρη-μαι
2. Pres. ἔρχ-ομαι, *I go, come*; Stems ἐρχ and ἐλ(υ)θ  
 ἤλ[υ]θ-ον ἐλεύ-σομαι ἐλ-ήλυθ-α  
 Imperat. ἐλθέ  
 Inf. ἐλθεῖν. The place of the Fut. is generally supplied by εἰμι.
3. Pres. ἔρδ-ω and ῥέζ-ω, *I do*; Stems ἐρδ, ἐργ, ῥεγ.  
 ἔρ-εξα ἔρξω ἐρέχθην
4. Pres. ἐσθί-ω, *I eat*, Stem ἐσθι, ἐδ(ε) and φᾶγ  
 ἔ-φάγ-ον Fut. ἔδ-ομαι ἐδ-ήδοκα ἥδέ-σθην  
 ἐδ-ήδεσμαι
5. Pres. ἔπ-ομαι, *I follow* (Impf. εἰπόμην), Stems ἐπ and σ(ε)π  
 ἐ-σπ-όμην ἔψομαι Subj. σπῶ-μαι Inf. σπέσθαι
6. Pres. ἔχ-ω, *I have, hold* (Impf. εἶχον), Stems ἐχ and σχ(ε)  
 ἔ-σχ-ον, *I seized* 1. ἔξω (Mid.)  
 Subj. σχῶ, Opt. σχοίην  
 Inf. σχεῖν, Part. σχών 2. σχή-σω ἔ-σχη-κα ἐ-σχέ-θην  
 Imperat. σχέ-ε ἔ-σχη-μαι ἐκτός σχετός  
 Mid. ἐ-σχ-όμην, σχῶμαι, etc.  
 Inf. σχ-έσθαι
7. Pres. μίσγ-ω, *I mix, misc-eo*, Stems μιςγ and μιγ, additional form, μίγνυμι.
8. Pres. ὁρά-ω, *I see*, Stems ὁρα, ἰδ, ὀπ  
 ἰδ-ον (Mid.) ὀψομαι ἰ-ώρᾱ-κα ὠφθην  
 ὀπ-ωπ-α  
 Imperat. ἰδέ Mid. ἰδοῦ  
 Inf. ἰδ-εῖν ἰ-ώρᾱ-μαι ὁρᾱτός  
 ὀμ-μαι ὀπτός
9. Pres. πάσχ-ω, *I suffer*, Stems πασχ, παθ(ε), πενθ  
 ἔ-πᾶθ-ον πεί-σομαι πέ-πονθ-α παθν-τός  
 (for πενθ-σομαι)
10. πίν-ω, *I drink*, Stems πιν, πι, πο [Lat. po-tus]  
 ἔ-πι-ον Fut. πί-ομαι πέ-πω-κα ἐ-πό-θην  
 Imperat. πῖ-θι πέ-πο-μαι πο-τός
11. Pres. τρεχ-ω, *I run*, Stems τρεχ and δρεμ  
 ἔ-δρᾱμ-ον δρᾱμοῦμαι δε-δράμη-κα θρεκίον  
 θρέξομαι

12. Pres. φέρω, *I carry* [*fero*], Stems φερ-, ἐνε(γ)κ-, οἶ  
 ἤνεγκ-ον οἶ-σω ἐν-ήνοχ-α οἶ-σθήσομαι  
 οἶ-σ-τός  
 ἤνεγκ-α ἤνεγκ-ά-μην οἶσομαι ἐν-ήνεγ-μαι ἤνέχ-θην  
 ἐνεχ-θήσομαι.
13. Aorist εἶπον, *I spoke*, Stems εἶπ-, ἐρ and ῥε-  
 εἶπ-ον ἐρ-ῶ εἶ-ρη-κα ῥῥήθην  
 Imperat. εἶπ-έ Inf. εἶπ-εῖν εἶ-ρη-μαι ῥή-θῆσομαι  
 εἰ-ρή-σομαι ῥη-τός-:

In addition to these there are three verbs which re-  
 duplicate the Stem in the Present.:

14. Present γί-γν-ομαι (also γίν-ομαι), *I become*  
 Stems γι-γ(ε)ν and γεν(ε)  
 ἐ-γεν-ό-μην γενή-σομαι γέ-γον-α  
 γε-γένη-μαι
15. Pres. πί-πτ-ω (from πι-πετ-ω), *I fall*, Stems πῖπτ-, πετ-,  
 πτω  
 ἔ-πεσ-ον for ἔ-πετ-ον, πεσ-οῦμαι πέ-πτω-κα
16. Pres. τι-τρά-ω, *I bore*, Stems τιτρα and τρα  
 ἔ-τρη-σα τρή-σω

### IRREGULARITIES OF MEANING.

§ 160. The most important irregularities of meaning consist in the fluctuation between the Active, Middle, and Passive, as well as, on the other hand, between the transitive and intransitive meaning.

#### A) Active, Middle, and Passive Meaning.

1. Very many Active verbs have a Middle Future with Active meaning. This is the case with most verbs of classes 5 to 8.

2. Deponent verbs are to be regarded as Middle, and also make most of their tenses in the Middle form. Passive Deponents are those whose Aorist has a Passive form: e. g., βούλομαι, *I wish*, ἐβουλήθην, *I wished*. The most important Passive Deponents are the following, of which those marked \* have a Passive Future, which is used along with the Middle:

ἄγαμαι, *I admire*  
 \*αἰδέομαι, *I dread*  
 ἀλάομαι, *I ramble*  
 ἀμιλλάομαι, *I rival*  
 \*ἄρνέομαι, *I deny*  
 \*ἔχθομαι, *I am indignant*  
 βούλομαι, *I wish*  
 δέομαι, *I need*  
 δέρομαι, *I look*  
 \*διαλέγομαι, *I converse*  
 δύναμαι, *I can*  
 ἐναντιόομαι, *I am opposed*  
 ἐπίσταμαι, *I know*

εὐλαβέομαι, *I am on my guard*  
 \*ἡδομαι, *I rejoice*  
 \*ἐν } θυμεομαι { *I take to heart*  
 προ } *I am inclined*  
 \*ἐπι } μέλομαι { *I am anxious*  
 μετα } *I repent*  
 ἀπο } *I despair*  
 \*δια } νοέομαι { *I reflect*  
 ἐν } *I ponder*  
 προ } *I anticipate*  
 \*οἶομαι, *I am of opinion*  
 σέβομαι, *I reverence*  
 φιλοτιμέομαι, *I am ambitious*

3. The *Passive Aorists* of several *Active* verbs have a *Middle* meaning: εὐφραίνω, *I rejoice*, εὐφράνθην, *I rejoiced*; στρέφω, *I cause to turn*, ἐστράφην, *I turned—myself*; φαίνω, *I show*, ἐφάνην, *I appeared*, &c.

4. The *Passive* forms of several *Deponents* have also a *Passive* meaning: ἰάομαι, *I heal*, ἰάθην, *I was healed*; δέχομαι, *I receive*, ἐδέχθην, *I was received*; in some even the *Middle* forms have both *Active* and *Passive* meaning: μιμέομαι, *I imitate*, μεμίμημαι, *I have imitated, or have been imitated*.

### B) Transitive and Intransitive Meaning.

When the meaning of a verb fluctuates between *Transitive* and *Intransitive*, the *Second Aorist* has the *intransitive* and the *First Aorist* and *Future Active* the *transitive* meaning; when there are two *Perfects* the *Second* likewise has the *intransitive* and the *First* the *transitive* meaning; if there is only one *Perfect*, it is *intransitive*. The most important cases of this kind are:

1. Stem  $\sigma\tau\alpha$ , Pres. ἵστημι, *I place*, First Aor. ἔστησα, *I placed*, Fut. στήσω, *I shall place*, Pres. Mid. ἵσταμαι, *I place myself*, Second Aor. ἔστην, *I placed myself—stepped*, Perf. ἔστηκα, *I have placed myself, or stand*, Pluperf. ἐστήκειν, *I stood*, Fut. ἐστήξω, *I shall stand*.

Obs.—This same important distinction appears in the numerous compounds: ἀφίστημι, *I cause to revolt*; ἐφίστημι, *I put over*;  
 AC. G. L. I

*καθίστημι*, *I put down*. The Aor. Mid. has a specially Middle meaning, e. g. *κατεστήσατο*, *he determined* for himself.

2. Stem βα, Pres. *βαίω*, *I go*, is commonly intransitive with the Fut. *βήσομαι*, but in the poets, *I cause to go*, also in the First Aor. *ἔβησα*, Fut. *βήσω*; but intransitive in the Second Aor. *ἔβην*, *I went*, *βέβηκα*, *I have advanced, stand firm*.
3. Stem φυ, Pres. *φύω*, *I beget*, First Aor. *ἔφῦσα*, *φύσω*; but the Second Aor. *ἔφυν*, *I was begotten*, *πέφῦκα*, *I am by nature*, to which the Pres. is *φύομαι*.
4. Stem δυ, Pres. *δύω*, *I sink, hide*, often transitive: *καταδύω*, *I cause to sink*, also *ἔδῦσα*, *δύσω*; but *ἔδυν*, *I sunk myself*, *I dived*; *ἐνέδυν*, *I put on*; *ἐξέδυν*, *I put off*.
5. Stem σβε(ς), Pres. *σβέννυμι*, *I quench*, First Aor. *ἔσβεσα*, *I quenched*, Second Aor. *ἔσβην*, *I was quenched*, *ἔσβηκα*, *I am quenched*. The Pres. to it is *σβέννυμαι*.
6. Stem σκελ, Pres. *σκέλλω*, *I dry*, but Aor. *ἔσκλην*, *I grew dry*, with the Pres. *σκέλλομαι*.
7. Stem πι, Aor. *ἔπιον*, *I drank*, *ἐπίτα* (*πιπίσκω*), *I caused to drink*.
8. Stem γευ, Pres. *γείνομαι*, *I am born*, Aor. *ἐγεγάμην*, *I begat*.
9. Stem όλ, Pres. *δλλῦμι* *I ruin*, Second Perf. *ὄλωλα*, *I am ruined*, *perii*, First Perf. *ὄλωλεκα*, *I have ruined, perdid*.

In a number of verbs the *Second Perfect* alone has only an intransitive meaning, as:

1. *ἄγνυμι*, *I break*, Perf. *ἑᾶγα*, *I am broken*.
2. *ἐγείρω*, *I awake* „ *ἐγρήγορα*, *I am awake*.
3. *πείθω*, *I persuade* „ *πέποιθα*, *I trust* (*πείθομαι*, *I follow, obey*).
4. *πῆγνυμι*, *I fasten* „ *πέπηγα*, *I stick fast*.
5. *ρήγνυμι*, *I tear* „ *ῥῆρωγα*, *I am torn*.
6. *σήπω*, *I cause to rot* „ *σέσηπα*, *I am rotten*.
7. *τήκω*, *I melt* „ *τέτηκα*, *I am melted*.
8. *φαίω*, *I show* (rarely *shine*), Perf. *πέφηνα*, *I have appeared* (*φαίνομαι*, *I appear*).

## APPENDIX I. & II.



*The numbering of the Paragraphs in the following Appendix is the same as in the SMALLER GREEK GRAMMAR.*

## APPENDIX I.

## COMBINATIONS AND CHANGES OF LETTERS.

## A.—Vowels in Combination.

§ 343. Vowels are *contracted* according to the following laws:

Two *similar* vowels melt into one long vowel: λᾶας becomes λᾶς, *stone*; ζηλώω, ζηλῶ, *I am zealous*; Χῖος, Χίος, *a Chian*; φιλέητε, φιλήτε, *ametis*, in which cases ε and η, ο and ω are similar.

Still it must be observed that εε usually become ει, and οο become ου: ποίεε, ποίει, *do*; πλόος, πλοῦς, *passage by sea*. Vowels disappear before a similar vowel beginning a diphthong: πλόου, πλοῦ, *of a passage*; οἰκέει, οἰκεῖ, *dwells*; φιλέη, φιλή, *amet*.

§ 344. *Dissimilar* vowels form a compound in which

α) ο and ω overpower α, ε, and η: thus from

|          |      |           |                            |
|----------|------|-----------|----------------------------|
| αο comes | ω in | τιμάομεν  | τιμῶμεν, we honour.        |
| ηο       | ω    | νη-όδυνος | νώδυνος, painless.         |
| οα       | ω    | αἰδῶ      | αἰδῶ, pudorem.             |
| οη       | ω    | ζηλόητε   | ζηλῶτε, ye are zealous.    |
| εο       | ου   | γένεος    | γένους, of the race.       |
| οε       | ου   | ζήλοε     | ζήλου, be zealous.         |
| αοι      | φ    | αοιδή     | φῶδή, song.                |
| αου      | ω    | τιμάου    | τιμῶ, be honoured.         |
| ηου      | ω    | μῆ οὖν    | μῶν, surely not.           |
| εου      | ου   | χρυσέου   | χρυσοῦ, of the golden.     |
| εοι      | οι   | χρύσειοι  | χρύσοι, the golden.        |
| οει      | οι   | ζηλόεις   | ζηλοῖς, thou art zealous.  |
| ου       | ου   | οἰνοεῖς   | οἰνοῦς, abounding in wine. |

β) When α and ε or η meet, the first in order gains the upper hand:

|           |      |         |                         |
|-----------|------|---------|-------------------------|
| αε become | ᾱ in | ἀέκων   | ᾄκων, unwilling.        |
| αη        | ᾱ    | τιμᾶητε | τιμᾶτε, honoretis.      |
| αει       | ᾱ    | ᾄειδω   | ᾄδω, I sing.            |
| αη        | ᾱ    | τιμᾶης  | τιμᾶς, honores.         |
| εα        | η    | ἔαρ     | ἦρ, spring.             |
| εαι       | η    | λύεαι   | λύη, thou art loosened. |
| ηαι       | η    | λύηαι   | λύη, solvaris.          |

§ 345. Another mode of treating vowels which meet together is called *Synizesis*. It consists in the first vowel being written but not pronounced as a vowel: θεός—as one syllable.



## B.—Other kinds of Vowel-changes.

§ 346. Vowels are lengthened in two ways:

1. *Organic lengthening*, which is required by inflexion or derivation. By organic lengthening—

|                       |                                |                                 |
|-----------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| ä generally becomes η | τιμᾶω, <i>I honour</i> ,       | Fut. τιμήσω.                    |
| ο always              | ω ζηλώω, <i>I am jealous</i> , | ,, ζηλώσω.                      |
| ε „                   | η ποιέω, <i>I make</i> ,       | ,, ποιήσω.                      |
| ĩ either              | ĩ τιῶ, <i>I honour</i> ,       | ,, τίσω.                        |
| or                    | ει St. λιπ,                    | Pres. λείπω, <i>I leave</i> .   |
| sometimes             | οι „ λιπ,                      | Adj. λοιπός, <i>remaining</i> . |
| ĩ either              | ũ λῶω, <i>I loose</i> ,        | Fut. λῶσω.                      |
| or                    | ευ St. φνγ,                    | Pres. φεύγω, <i>I flee</i> .    |

Obs.—After ε, ι, and ρ, α is changed to ä instead of η: ἐάω, *I leave, allow*; fut. ἐάσω; St. ἰα, *heal*; ἰατρός, *physician*; St. ὄρα, *see*; ὁράμα, *a view*.

2. *Compensatory lengthening*, which is used to make up for lost consonants. By it ä, even when ε, ι, or ρ does not precede, is often changed to ā: πᾶς, *every*, from πᾶ-ντ-s:—ε generally becomes ει: εἰμί, *I am*, from ἐσ-μι:—ο generally becomes ου: διδούς for διδο-ντ-s [Lat. *da-n-s*]:—ĩ always becomes ī, and ũ always ū: δεικνύ-s for δεικνυ-ντ-s, *showing*.

## C.—Consonants in combination with one another.

§ 347. Before *Mute Dentals* only consonants of *other organs* which are of the *same order* (that is, both hard, both soft, or both aspirated, § 24) can stand; consequently, the only allowable combinations of sounds are—κτ, πτ, γδ, βδ, χθ, φθ.

When a different mute comes to stand before the dental, through inflexion or derivation, it must be *assimilated* to the order of the second. Consequently,

|                      |                      |
|----------------------|----------------------|
| κδ and χδ become γδ. | πδ and φδ become βδ. |
| κθ „ γθ „ χθ.        | πθ „ βθ „ φθ.        |
| γτ „ χτ „ κτ.        | βτ „ φτ „ πτ.        |

Therefore,

|                                                           |                                           |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------|
| πλεκ-θηναι becomes πλεχθῆναι from πλέκω, <i>I weave</i> . |                                           |
| λεγ-τος „ λεκτός „ λέγω, <i>I say</i>                     |                                           |
|                                                           | [lectus instead of leg-tus].              |
| λεγ-θηναι „ λεχθῆναι „ λέγω, <i>I say</i> .               |                                           |
| δεχ-τος „ δεκτός „ δέχομαι, <i>I receive</i>              |                                           |
|                                                           | [tractus instead of trah-tus from traho]. |
| τυπ-θηναι „ τυφθῆναι from τύπω, <i>I strike</i> .         |                                           |
| γραφ-τος „ γραπτός „ γράφω, <i>I write</i> .              |                                           |
| γραφ-δην „ γράβδην „ „ „                                  |                                           |

Obs.—The preposition ἐκ, *out of* (Lat. *ex*) remains unchanged in all combinations: ἐκθεις, *casting out*; ἐκδρομή, *running out*.

§ 348. Before *Mute Dentals*, other *mute dentals* to be audible are changed into  $\sigma$  (*Dissimilation*): therefore,

$\tau\tau$ ,  $\delta\tau$ , and  $\theta\tau$  become  $\sigma\tau$

$\tau\theta$ ,  $\delta\theta$ , „  $\theta\theta$  „  $\sigma\theta$ : hence

$\alpha\nu\tau$ - $\tau\omicron\varsigma$  becomes  $\alpha\nu\sigma\tau\omicron\varsigma$ , *accomplished* from  $\alpha\nu\tau\omega$ , *I accomplish*.

$\alpha\delta$ - $\tau\epsilon\omicron\nu$  „  $\alpha\sigma\tau\epsilon\omicron\nu$ , *canendum est* „  $\alpha\delta\omega$ , *I sing*.

$\pi\epsilon\iota\theta$ - $\theta\eta\nu\alpha\iota$  „  $\pi\epsilon\iota\sigma\theta\eta\nu\alpha\iota$ , *to be persuaded* „  $\pi\epsilon\iota\theta\omega$ , *I persuade*.

§ 349. Before  $\mu$  a *Guttural* becomes  $\gamma$ , a *Dental*  $\sigma$ , and a *Labial*  $\mu$ . Therefore,

$\delta\iota\omega\kappa$ - $\mu\omicron\varsigma$  becomes  $\delta\iota\omega\gamma\mu\omicron\varsigma$ , *persecution*, from  $\delta\iota\omega\kappa\omega$ , *I pursue*.

$\beta\epsilon$ - $\beta\rho\epsilon\chi$ - $\mu\alpha\iota$  „  $\beta\acute{\epsilon}\beta\rho\epsilon\gamma\mu\alpha\iota$ , *I have been wetted*, from  $\beta\rho\acute{\epsilon}\chi\omega$ , *I wet*.

$\iota\delta$ - $\mu\epsilon\nu$  „  $\iota\sigma\mu\epsilon\nu$ , *we know*, from  $\omicron\iota\delta\alpha$ , *I know*.

$\eta\nu\tau$ - $\mu\alpha\iota$ , „  $\eta\nu\sigma\mu\alpha\iota$ , *I have been perfected*, from  $\alpha\nu\tau\omega$ , *I accomplish*.

$\pi\epsilon$ - $\pi\epsilon\iota\theta$ - $\mu\epsilon\nu\omicron\varsigma$  „  $\pi\epsilon\pi\epsilon\iota\sigma\mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\omicron\varsigma$ , *persuaded*, from  $\pi\epsilon\iota\theta\omega$ , *I persuade*.

$\kappa\omicron\pi$ - $\mu\omicron\varsigma$  „  $\kappa\omicron\mu\mu\omicron\varsigma$ , *a striking*, from  $\kappa\omicron\pi$ - $\tau\omega$ , *I strike* [*summus* from *sup-mus*].

$\tau\epsilon$ - $\tau\rho\iota\beta$ - $\mu\alpha\iota$  „  $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\tau\rho\iota\mu\mu\alpha\iota$ , *I have been rubbed*, from  $\tau\rho\iota\beta\omega$ , *I rub*.

$\gamma\rho\alpha\phi$ - $\mu\alpha$  „  $\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\mu\mu\alpha$ , *letter*, from  $\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\phi\omega$ , *I write*.

The preposition  $\acute{\epsilon}\kappa$  leaves its  $\kappa$  unchanged:  $\acute{\epsilon}\kappa\mu\acute{\alpha}\sigma\sigma\omega$ , *wipe out*.

§ 350. Before  $\sigma$ , as a hard consonant,  $\gamma$  and  $\chi$  become  $\kappa$ , and  $\beta$  becomes  $\pi$ :  $\kappa\sigma$  are then written  $\xi$ , and  $\pi\sigma$   $\psi$ : therefore,

$\alpha\gamma$ - $\sigma\omega$  becomes  $\alpha\kappa$ - $\sigma\omega$ , written  $\alpha\xi$ - $\omega$ , *I shall lead*, from  $\alpha\gamma\omega$ , *I lead* [*rexi* instead of *reg-si* from *reg-o*].

$\delta\epsilon\chi$ - $\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  „  $\delta\epsilon\kappa$ - $\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ , written  $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\xi\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ , *I shall receive*, from  $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\chi\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ , *I receive* [*traxi* instead of *trah-si* from *trah-o*].

$\tau\rho\iota\beta$ - $\sigma\omega$  „  $\tau\rho\iota\pi$ - $\sigma\omega$ , written  $\tau\rho\iota\psi\omega$ , *I shall rub*, from  $\tau\rho\iota\beta\omega$ , *I rub* [*scripsi* instead of *scrib-si* from *scrib-o*].

$\gamma\rho\alpha\phi$ - $\sigma\omega$  „  $\gamma\rho\alpha\pi$ - $\sigma\omega$ , written  $\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\psi\omega$ , *I shall write*, from  $\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\phi\omega$ , *I write*.

§ 351. The *Dentals*, when standing separately before  $\sigma$ , are dropped *without compensation*; in like manner  $\nu$  disappears before  $\zeta$ . Therefore,

$\alpha\nu\tau$ - $\sigma\iota\varsigma$  becomes  $\alpha\nu\tau\sigma\iota\varsigma$ , *accomplishment*, from  $\alpha\nu\tau\omega$ , *I accomplish*.

$\eta\delta$ - $\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  „  $\eta\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ , *I shall rejoice*, from  $\eta\delta\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ , *I rejoice* [*laesi* for *laed-si* from *laed-o*].

$\kappa\omicron\rho\upsilon\theta$ - $\sigma\iota$  „  $\kappa\acute{\omicron}\rho\upsilon\sigma\iota$ , *to the helmets*, from  $\kappa\acute{\omicron}\rho\upsilon\varsigma$ , Gen.  $\kappa\acute{\omicron}\rho\upsilon\theta$ - $\omicron\varsigma$ , *helmet*.

$\delta\alpha\iota\mu\omicron\nu$ - $\sigma\iota$  „  $\delta\alpha\iota\mu\omicron\sigma\iota$ , *to the daemons*, from  $\delta\alpha\iota\mu\omicron\nu$ , *daemon*.

$\sigma\upsilon\nu$ - $\zeta\upsilon\gamma\omicron\varsigma$  „  $\sigma\acute{\upsilon}\zeta\upsilon\gamma\omicron\varsigma$ , *yoked together*, from  $\sigma\acute{\upsilon}\nu$ , *together*, and  $\zeta\upsilon\gamma\acute{\omicron}\nu$ , *yoke*.

Hence  $\sigma$  before another  $\sigma$  is lost:  $\tau\epsilon\iota\chi\epsilon\sigma$ - $\sigma\iota$  becomes  $\tau\epsilon\iota\chi\epsilon$ - $\sigma\iota$ , *to walls* (from  $\tau\epsilon\iota\chi\omicron\varsigma$ , *wall*);  $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma$ - $\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ .

§ 352. The combinations *ντ*, *νθ*, *νδ*, are likewise omitted before *σ*, but cause a *compensatory lengthening* (above, § 346):

*παντ-σι* becomes *πάσι*, to all, from St. *παντ-* Nom. *πᾶ-ς*.  
*τιθεντ-ς* „ *τιθείς*, putting, „ „ *τιθεντ*.  
*γεροντ-σι* „ *γέρονσι*, to old men, „ „ *γεροντ* Nom. *γέρων*.  
*δεικνυντ-σι* „ *δεικνύσι*, { to those } „ „ *δεικνυντ* Nom. *δεικνύ-ς*.  
*σπενδ-σω* „ *σπείσω*, { I will pour } „ „ *σπενδ* Pres. *σπένδω*.  
*πενθ-σομαι* „ *πείσομαι*, I shall suffer, „ „ *πενθ* Pres. *πάσχω*.

*Obs. 1.*—*ντ* disappears, without compensation, in the Dat. Pl. of Stems of Adjectives in *εντ* Nom. *ει-ς*: St. *χαριεντ*, Nom. *χαρίεις*, Dat. Pl. *χαρίε-σι* for *χαριεντ-σι*.

*Obs. 2.*—In later Attic *σ* is readily assimilated to a preceding *ρ*: Old Att. *χερσόνησος*, New Att. *χερόνησος*, *Peninsula*; Old Att. *θαρσῶ*, New Att. *θαρῶ*, *I am courageous*.

§ 353. *ν* remains unchanged before *Mute Dentals*; it becomes the nasal *γ* before *Gutturals* (§ 3), *μ* before *Labials*, and is assimilated before liquid consonants:

*συν-τίθηνι*, I put together, is unchanged.  
*συν-καλέω*, I call together, becomes *συνκαλέω*.  
*συν-χρονος*, contemporaneous, „ *σύνχρονος*.  
*ἐν-πειρος*, experienced, „ *ἐμπειρος* from *ἐν* and *πείρα*, proof.  
*ἐν-ψυχος*, inspirited, „ *ἐμψυχος* from *ἐν* and *ψυχή*, soul.  
*ἐν-μετρος*, metrical, „ *ἐμμετρος* from *ἐν* and *μέτρον*,  
*measure*.  
*συν-ρεω*, I flow together, „ *συνῥέω* from *σύν* and *ρέω*, I flow.  
*συν-λέγω*, I collect, „ *συνλλέγω* from *σύν* and *λέγω*, I  
*gather*.

*Obs. 1.*—*ν* in the preposition *ἐν* remains unchanged before *ρ*: *ἐνρhythμος*, *rhythmical*.

*Obs. 2.*—*ν* is combined with *ρ* by means of *δ* in *ἀν-δ-ρός* Gen. of *ἀνήρ*, man. So is *μ* with *ρ* by *β* in *μεσημ-β-ρία*, *mid-day*, instead of *μεσημ(ε)ρια* (*μέσος* and *ἡμέρα*).

§ 354. *Hard mutes* (tenuis) unite with a following rough breathing (spiritus asper) into aspirates (*χ*, *θ*, *φ*): hence

*ἐπ'* (*ἐπί*) and *ἡμέρα*, day, become *ἐφήμερος*, for a day.  
*δέκ'* (*δέκα*) „ *ἡμέρα*, day, „ *δεχήμερος*, for ten days.  
*ten*  
*ἀντ'* (*ἀντί*) „ *ὑπατος*, Consul „ *ἀνθύπατος*, Proconsul.

§ 355. At the end of a word, when the following word begins with a spiritus asper, the hard mute is changed into an aspirate:—

οὗχ οὗτος, *not this*,                      for οὐκ οὗτος.  
 ἀπ' ἑστίας, *from the hearth*, „ ἀπ' (ἀπὸ) ἑστίας.  
 καθ' ἡμέραν, *by day*,                      „ κατ' (κατὰ) ἡμέραν.

§ 356. Two syllables immediately following one another cannot both begin with aspirates in the following cases :

a) In reduplication the corresponding hard mute takes the place of the first aspirate :

κε-χώρηκα for χε-χωρηκα, *I have proceeded*, from χωρέω, *I proceed*.  
 τί-θημι „ θι-θημι, *I put*.  
 πέ-φυκα „ φε-φυκα, *I have become*.

b) The Aorists Passive of the Verbal Stems θε (τίθημι, *I put*), θυ (θύω, *I sacrifice*), adopt the same modification : ἐ-τέ-θην, *I was put*, for ἐ-θε-θην ; ἐ-τύ-θην, *I was sacrificed*, for ἐ-θυ-θην.

c) In the Imperative of the First Aorist Passive, on the contrary, the second aspirate is changed to a tenuis : σώ-θη-τι, *be saved*, for σω-θη-θι.

d) Isolated instances are : ἀμπέχω, *embrace*, for ἀμψεχω ; ἐκχειρία, *armistice*, from ἔχω, *to hold*, and χεῖρ, *hand*.

§ 357. Some Stems beginning with τ change this letter to θ when an aspirate at the end cannot be retained (above, § 350). This happens :

a) In the Substantive Stem τριχ, whose Nom. is θρίξ, *hair*, Dat. Pl. θριξί. The other cases are regular, formed from the Stem τριχ (Gen. τριχός, Nom. Pl. τριχες).

b) In ταχύς, *quick*, whose comparative is θάσσων for ταχίων.

c) In the following Verbal Stems :

|      |                                    |                                        |  |
|------|------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|--|
| ταφ  | Pres. θάπτω, <i>I bury</i> ,       | Fut. θάψω, Aor. Pass. ἐτάφην,          |  |
|      |                                    | Subs. ταφός, <i>grave</i> .            |  |
| τρέφ | „ τρέφω, <i>I nourish</i> ,        | „ θρέψω, Subs. θρέμμα, <i>cattle</i> . |  |
| τρέχ | „ τρέχω, <i>I run</i> ,            | „ θρέξομαι.                            |  |
| τρύφ | „ θρύπτω, <i>I rub to pieces</i> , | „ θρύψω.                               |  |
| τυφ  | „ τύφω, <i>I smoke</i> ,           | „ θύψω.                                |  |

#### D.—Other changes of Consonants and Vowels in the middle of a word.

§ 358. Important changes of sounds are produced by the modifications of the soft vowel ι in connection with consonants. Frequently, for instance,

1. ι after ν or ρ is put a syllable farther back, where it forms a diphthong with the preceding vowel. Hence,

|          |      |                           |                         |
|----------|------|---------------------------|-------------------------|
| τείνω    | from | τεν-ιω, I stretch,        | St. τεν.                |
| μαίνομαι | „    | μαν-ιομαι, I rage,        | „ μαν.                  |
| ἀμείνων  | „    | ἀμεν-ων, better,          | „ ἀμεν.                 |
| κείρω    | from | κερ-ιω, I shear,          | „ κερ.                  |
| δότειρα  | „    | δοτερ-ια, the giver, fem. | „ δοτερ (δοτήρ, giver). |
| χείρων   | „    | χερ-ων, worse,            | „ χερ.                  |

2. ι is assimilated to a preceding λ :

|         |      |                                 |
|---------|------|---------------------------------|
| μᾶλλον  | from | μαλ-ιον, more, from μάλα, much. |
| ἄλλομαι | „    | ἄλ-ιομαι, I spring, St. ἄλ.     |
| ἄλλος   | „    | ἄλ-ιος, another.                |
| στέλλω  | „    | στελ-ιω, I send, St. στελ.      |

§ 359. Gutturals (τ and θ less frequently) coalesce with a following ι to σσ (New Att. ττ) :

|         |      |                         |                            |
|---------|------|-------------------------|----------------------------|
| ἥσσων   | from | ἥκ-ιον, less,           | St. ἥκ, superl. ἥκιστα.    |
| Θρᾷσσα  | „    | Θρακ-ια, Thracian, fem. | (masc. Θρᾷξ) St. Θρακ.     |
| τάσσω   | „    | ταγ-ιω, I arrange,      | St. ταγ.                   |
| ελάσσω  | „    | ελαχ-ιον, smaller,      | „ ελαχ, superl. ἐλάχιστος. |
| Κρήσσα  | „    | Κρητ-ια, Cretan, fem.   | (masc. Κρής) St. Κρητ.     |
| κορύσσω | „    | κορυθ-ιω, I arm,        | St. κορυθ (κόρυς, helmet). |

§ 360. δ and sometimes γ coalesce with a following ι to ζ.

|        |      |                  |                             |
|--------|------|------------------|-----------------------------|
| ἕζομαι | from | ἐδ-ιομαι, I sit. | St. ἐδ (τὸ ἕδος, the seat). |
| κράζω  | „    | κραγ-ιω, I cry,  | St. κραγ (Perf. κέ-κρᾶγ-α). |

Other changes of sounds are :

§ 361. Transposition or metathesis, which most frequently occurs with λ, ρ, also with μ, and ν :

|           |               |                     |                       |
|-----------|---------------|---------------------|-----------------------|
| θράσος    | together with | θάραρος, boldness.  |                       |
| θρόσκω    | from the      | St. θορ, I spring,  | Second Aorist ἔθορον. |
| βέ-βλη-κα | „             | βαλ, I have thrown, | „ „ ἔβαλον.           |
| τέ-θνη-κα | „             | θαν, I am dead,     | „ „ ἔθανον.           |
| τμή-σις   | „             | τεμ, a cut,         | Pres. τέμνω, I cut.   |

§ 362. The *weakening* of single consonants. The most important weakenings are :

a) The very frequent one, especially before ι, of τ to σ :

ἀναισθησία, want of feeling, for ἀναισθητια, from ἀναισθητος, without feeling.

φᾶσι for φᾶντι, they say.

b) The weakening of initial σ before vowels to the spiritus asper :

ἔς, swine, together with σῦς. Comp. Lat. su-s.

ἱ-στη-μι for σι-στη-μι, I place. Comp. Lat. si-sto

§ 363. The entire rejection of sounds. The following cases are important :

a)  $\sigma$  is rejected where it would have to stand between two consonants in inflexion:

γεγράφ-θαι for γεγραφ-σθαι, *to be written*, St. γραφ, Pres. γράφω.  
 τέτυφ-θε „ τε-τυφ-σθε, *be ye struck*, „ τυπ, „ τύπτω

b)  $\sigma$  between two vowels is very often rejected:

λέγε-αι, λέγη for λεγεσαι, *thou art said*, St. λεγ, Pr. λέγω.  
 ἐδείκνυ-ο for ἐδεικνυσο, *thou wast shewn*, Pr. δεικνῦμι.  
 γένε-ος for γενεσος, *of the race*, St. γενεσ.

c) The rejection of a vowel between consonants in the middle of a word is called *syncope*: ἐ-πι-ό-μην for ἐ-πετ-ο-μην, *I flew*, St. πετ.

§ 364. The doubling of a consonant is rare, when it has not arisen through the assimilation mentioned above (§ 352, *Obs.* 2). The liquid  $\rho$  is the most frequently doubled: ἔρριψα for ἔριψα, *I hurled*; ἀρρήκτος for ἀ-ρηκτος, *not breakable*. The aspirates can be doubled only by the corresponding tenuis: Βάκχος, Σαπφώ, Ατθίς.

*E.—Changes of sound at the end of a word.*

§ 365. When a word ending in a vowel is followed by another beginning with a vowel, whether accompanied by a spiritus lenis or asper, there is a *hiatus*. The Greeks very often suffer the hiatus in prose; but frequently the hiatus is avoided, especially if the first word is a shorter one and of itself of little importance. This is done in three ways, by *elision* (rejection of the final vowel), by *crasis* (contraction of the two vowels), or by *synizesis* (collapse of two syllables into one).

§ 366. *Elision*, or the rejection of the final vowel, of which the apostrophe is the sign, occurs only with short final vowels, but never with  $υ$ ; most frequently at the end of dissyllabic prepositions, conjunctions, and adverbs: ἐπ' αὐτῷ, *upon him*, for ἐπὶ αὐτῷ; οὐδ' ἐδύνατο, *he could not even*; ἀλλ' ἦλθεν, *but he came*.

*Obs.*—The prepositions περί round, ἄχρι and μέχρι till, and the conjunction ὅτι that, never suffer elision.

§ 367. *Crasis* (*mixing*), is governed, on the whole, by the laws given for contraction (§ 343, 344). It occurs chiefly after forms of the article, of the relative pronoun (especially  $\delta$  *quod* and  $\alpha$  *quae*), after the preposition πρό, *for, before*, and the conjunction καί, *and*. The syllable produced by crasis is necessarily long. The sign of crasis is the coronis (§ 12): τἀγαθά, *bona*, from τὰ ἀγαθά; τἄλλα from τὰ ἄλλα, *the other things*; τοῦνομα, *the name*, from τὸ ὄνομα; ταὐτό, *the same*, from τὸ αὐτό.

*Obs.*—The new syllable, formed by crasis, has  $\iota$  subscript only when  $\iota$  is the last of the contracted vowels: καὶ ἐν, *and in*, becomes κᾶν, but καὶ εἴτα, *and them*, becomes κᾷτα.

§ 368. *Synizesis (sinking)* occurs at the meeting of two words, only after a long vowel, especially after the conjunctions *ἐπεὶ*, *as*; *ἦ*, *or*; *ἦ*, *num*; *μή*, *not*, and after *ἐγώ*, *I*: *ἐπεὶ οὐ*, *as not*; *μή ἄλλοι*, *ne alii*, *ἐγὼ οὐ*, *I not*.

§ 369. *No Greek word ends in any consonant except the vocal ones, ν, ρ, and σ (ξ, ψ).* The only exceptions are: the negative *οὐκ* (before consonants *οὐ*) and the preposition *ἐκ*, *out of* (before vowels *ἐξ*), which attach themselves so closely to the following word that their *κ* can hardly be looked upon as final.

When any other consonant, except these three, appears at the end of a word, it is usually rejected:

*μέλι* *honey (mel)* for *μελιτ* (Gen. *μελιτ-ος*)  
*σῶμα* *body* „ *σωματ* (Gen. *σώματ-ος*)  
*ἦσαν* *they were* „ *ἦσαντ* (comp. Lat. *erant*).

But mute Dentals in this case are often changed into vocal *ς*:

*πρός* for *προτ* from *πρότι* to (Hom.).  
*δός* „ *δοθ* „ *δοθι* *give*.  
*τέρας* „ *τερατ* Gen. *τέρατ-ος* *miracle*.

§ 370. Certain words and forms have, after a short vowel at the end, a *moveable ν* (*ν ἐφελευστικόν*). This *ν* is used before words which begin with a vowel—by which the hiatus is avoided—and before longer pauses.

The words and forms which have a moveable *ν* are the following:—

1. The Dat. Pl. in *σι(ν)*: *πᾶσιν ἔδωκα*, *I gave to all*; but *πᾶσι δοκεῖ οὕτως εἶναι*, *to all it seems to be so*.

2. The designations of place in *σι(ν)*: *Ἀθήνησιν ἦν*, *he was at Athens*; but *Ἀθήνησι τόδε ἐγένετο*, *this happened at Athens*.

3. The single words *εἴκοσι(ν)*, *twenty*; *πέρυσι(ν)*, *last year*; and *παντάπασι(ν)*, *entirely*; *εἴκοσιν ἄνδρες*, *twenty men*; but *εἴκοσι γυναῖκες*, *twenty women*.

4. The third person Sing. in *ε(ν)*: *ἔσωσεν αὐτούς*, *he saved them*, but *ἔσωσε τοὺς Ἀθηναίους*, *he saved the Athenians*.

5. The third person Pl. as well as Sing. in *σι(ν)*: *λέγουσιν εὖ*, *they speak well*, but *λέγουσι τοῦτο*, *they say this*; *δείκνυσιν ἐκεῖσε*, *he points there*, but *δείκνυσι τὸν ἄνδρα*, *he points out the man*.

Obs. 1.—In like manner *οὐ*, *not*, takes *κ* only before vowels, which becomes *χ* before the spiritus asper: *οὐ φησι*, *he says not*; *οὐκ αὐτός*, *not he himself*; *οὐχ οὕτως*, *not so*.

Obs. 2.—*ἐκ*, *out of*, is *ἐξ* before vowels: *ἐκ τῆς πόλεως*, *out of the city*; *ἐξ ἀκροπόλεως*, *out of the acropolis, or castle*; *ἐκλέγω*, *I speak out*; *ἐξέλεγον*, *I spoke out*.

Obs. 3.—The words *οὕτως*, *thus* (adverb of *οὗτος* *this*), and *ἄχρις*, *μέχρις*, *till*, very frequently lose their final *ς*.

## APPENDIX II.

## ACCENTS AND ENCLITICS.

§ 371. The general rules for the *accentuation* of words are the following:—

1. Every word *must* have *one* and can *never* have *more than one* accent: *πολυπραγμοσύνη*, *busy occupation*; *ἀπαρασκευάστος*, *unprepared*. On the designation of words according to the accent, see §§ 13-17.

2. There are two kinds of accents, the *sharp* accent or the *acute*, and the lengthened or the *circumflex*. On the mode of using both, see §§ 13-17.

3. The *acute* may be upon long or short syllables, the *circumflex* only on such syllables as are long *by nature*: as λέγω, *I say*; λήγω, *I cease*; καλός, *beautiful*; ἀληθής, *true*; ἄνθρωπος, *man*; κείμενος, *lying*; κείται, *he lies*; σῶμα, *body*; εὖ, *well*.

4. The *acute* accent can be only on *one* of the last three syllables, and on the last but two only when the *last* is *short*: ἀποικος, *colonist*, but not ἀποικου (Gen.); ἔλεγον, *I said*, but not ἔλεγγον, *I was said*.

5. The *circumflex* can be only on *one* of the last two syllables, and on the last but one only when the *last* is *short* by nature: σῦκον, *fig*, but not σύκου (Gen.); σῶμα, *body*, but not σῶματος (Gen.); πράξις, *act*, but not πράξεις (Nom. Pl.).

6. A last syllable but one, when long by nature, can have no other accent but the *circumflex*, if the last is short by nature: φεύγε, *flee*, not φεύγε: ἡρχον, *I reigned*, not ἡρχον: ἡλιξ, *of the same age*, not ἡλιξ (Gen. ἡλικός): Κρατῖνος, not Κρατίνος. It may, however, be without an accent: εἰπέ, *speak*; ἄνθρωπος, *man*.

7. Compound words have the accent on the last part but one of the word, as far as is possible according to Nos. 4 and 5: ἀπιθι, *go away*; ἀφίλος, *friendly*; φιλόγυνος, *friendly to women*; ἀπόδος, *give back*; παρἑνθες, *put in besides*.

§ 372. The accent of a word is variously altered by the changes which a word undergoes, as well as by the connexion of a word with others in a sentence.

1. Every oxytone subdues its sharp tone when followed by another word, so that the grave takes the place of the acute. (Comp. § 14).

2. In a contraction in the middle of a word, the syllable produced by contraction acquires no accent if none of the syllables to be con-



39, ALBEMARLE STREET, LONDON,  
April, 1898.

# MR. MURRAY'S LIST OF SCHOOL BOOKS.

## MURRAY'S STUDENT'S MANUALS.

### A Series of Class-books for advanced Scholars.

FORMING A CHAIN OF HISTORY FROM THE EARLIEST AGES  
DOWN TO MODERN TIMES.

#### *English History and Literature.*

"The great foundation for all useful knowledge we hold, without any doubt, to be the knowledge of the history and literature of our own country. On this ground Mr. Murray is especially strong. We are acquainted with many admirable books on these subjects, issued by various firms of high standing, some of which, such as Mr. Green's and Mr. Bright's, have universally recognized merits; but for the utility and completeness of the course we give the first place to Mr. Murray's series."—*Literary Churchman*.

**THE STUDENT'S HUME: A HISTORY OF ENGLAND, FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES TO THE REVOLUTION IN 1688.** By DAVID HUME. Incorporating the Researches of recent Historians. **New Edition**, revised, corrected, and continued to the Treaty of Berlin in 1878, by J. S. BREWER, M.A. With Notes, Illustrations, and 7 Coloured Maps and Woodcuts. (830 pp.) Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

\* Also in Three Parts. 2s. 6d. each.

I. FROM B.C. 55 TO THE DEATH OF RICHARD III., A.D. 1485.

II. HENRY VII. TO THE REVOLUTION, 1688.

III. THE REVOLUTION TO THE TREATY OF BERLIN, 1878.

\* Questions on the "Student's Hume." 12mo. 2s.

**STUDENT'S CONSTITUTIONAL HISTORY OF ENGLAND.** FROM THE ACCESSION OF HENRY VII. TO THE DEATH OF GEORGE II. By HENRY HALLAM, LL.D. (680 pp.) Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

**STUDENT'S MANUAL OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE.** By GEORGE P. MARSH. (538 pp.) Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

**STUDENT'S MANUAL OF ENGLISH LITERATURE.** By T. B. SHAW, M.A. (510 pp.) Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

**STUDENT'S SPECIMENS OF ENGLISH LITERATURE.** Selected from the BEST WRITERS, and arranged Chronologically. By THOS. B. SHAW, M.A. (560 pp.) Post 8vo. 5s.

## Scripture and Church History.

**STUDENT'S OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY.** FROM THE CREATION OF THE WORLD TO THE RETURN OF THE JEWS FROM CAPTIVITY. With an Introduction to the Books of the Old Testament. By PHILIP SMITH, B.A. With 40 Maps and Woodcuts. (630 pp.) Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

**STUDENT'S NEW TESTAMENT HISTORY.** WITH AN INTRODUCTION, CONTAINING THE CONNECTION OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS. By PHILIP SMITH, B.A. With 30 Maps and Woodcuts. (680 pp.) Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

**STUDENT'S MANUAL OF ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.** A History of the Christian Church to the Reformation. By PHILIP SMITH, B.A. 2 vols. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d. each.

PART I.—A.D. 30—1003. (654 pp.) With Woodcuts.

PART II.—A.D. 1003—1614. (744 pp.) With Woodcuts.

**STUDENT'S MANUAL OF ENGLISH CHURCH HISTORY.** By G. G. PERRY, M.A., Canon of Lincoln. 3 Vols. 7s. 6d. each.

*1st Period.* From the Planting of the Church in Britain to the Accession of Henry VIII. A.D. 596—1509. (576 pp.)

*2nd Period.* From the ACCESSION OF HENRY VIII. to the Silencing of Convocation in the EIGHTEENTH CENTURY. (A.D. 1509—1717.) (635 pp.)

*3rd Period.* From the Accession of the House of Hanover to the Present Time. (A.D. 1717—1884.) (578 pp.)

## Ancient History.

**STUDENT'S ANCIENT HISTORY OF THE EAST.**

From the Earliest Times to the Conquests of Alexander the Great, including Egypt, Assyria, Babylonia, Media, Persia, Asia Minor, and Phœnicia. By PHILIP SMITH, B.A. With 70 Woodcuts. (608 pp.) Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

**STUDENT'S HISTORY OF GREECE.** FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES TO THE ROMAN CONQUEST. With Chapters on the History of Literature and Art. By SIR WM. SMITH, D.C.L. With Coloured Maps and Woodcuts. (640 pp.) Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

\* \* \* Questions on the "Student's Greece." 12mo. 2s.

**STUDENT'S HISTORY OF ROME.** FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES TO THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE EMPIRE. With Chapters on the History of Literature and Art. By DEAN LIDDELL. With Coloured Map and Woodcuts. (686 pp.) Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

**STUDENT'S HISTORY OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE.**

FROM THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE EMPIRE TO THE ACCESSION OF COMMODUS, A.D. 180. With Coloured Maps and Numerous Illustrations. By J. B. BURK, Fellow of Trin. Coll., Dublin. (626 pp.) Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

**STUDENT'S GIBBON: AN EPITOME OF THE HISTORY OF THE DECLINE AND FALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE.** By EDWARD GIBBON. Incorporating the Researches of Recent Historians. With 100 Woodcuts. (700 pp.) Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Europe.

**STUDENT'S HISTORY OF MODERN EUROPE.**

FROM THE CAPTURE OF CONSTANTINOPLE BY THE TURKS, 1453, TO THE TREATY OF BERLIN, 1878. By RICHARD LODGE, M.A., Fellow of B.N.C., Oxford. (800 pp.) Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

"Mr. Lodge has treated this wide subject in a broad and intelligent spirit. While his pages abound in facts, he has not been content to give a mere crowded summary of events: he presents us with many sound and thoughtful remarks on the tendencies of each of his periods. His grasp is firm and he never loses his way amidst a multitude of details . . . above all, we believe that we are justified in saying that it is minutely accurate."—*Journal of Education*.

**STUDENT'S HISTORY OF EUROPE DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.** By HENRY HALLAM, LL.D. (650 pp.)

Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

France.

**STUDENT'S HISTORY OF FRANCE. FROM THE**

EARLIEST TIMES TO THE FALL OF THE SECOND EMPIRE. By W. H. JERVIS, M.A. A New Edition, thoroughly revised, and in great part re-written, by ARTHUR HASSALL, M.A., Censor of Christ Church, Oxford. Coloured Maps, and many new Woodcuts. (716 pp.) 7s. 6d.

Geography and Geology.

**STUDENT'S MANUAL OF ANCIENT GEOGRAPHY,**

By CANON BEVAN, M.A. 150 Woodcuts. (710 pp.) 7s. 6d.

**STUDENT'S MANUAL OF MODERN GEOGRAPHY.**

MATHEMATICAL, PHYSICAL, AND DESCRIPTIVE. By CANON BEVAN, M.A. With 120 Woodcuts. (684 pp.) Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

**STUDENT'S GEOGRAPHY OF BRITISH INDIA,**

POLITICAL AND PHYSICAL. By GEORGE SMITH, LL.D. With Maps. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

**STUDENT'S ELEMENTS OF GEOLOGY.** By SIR

CHARLES LYELL. A New Edition, thoroughly revised by PROF. J. W. JUDD. With 600 Woodcuts. 9s.

**PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY.** By MARY SOMERVILLE.

7th Edition, corrected and revised. Post 8vo. 9s.

**A DICTIONARY OF PLACE NAMES.** Giving their

Derivations. By C. BLACKIE. With an Introduction by JOHN STUART BLACKIE. Crown 8vo. 7s.

## *Law and Philosophy.*

### **STUDENT'S MANUAL OF MORAL PHILOSOPHY.**

With Quotations and References. By WILLIAM FLEMING, D.D. (440 pp.) Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

### **STUDENT'S EDITION OF AUSTIN'S JURISPRUDENCE.**

Compiled from the larger work. By ROBERT CAMPBELL. (544 pp.) Post 8vo. 12s.

### **AN ANALYSIS OF AUSTIN'S JURISPRUDENCE.**

By GORDON CAMPBELL. (214 pp.) Post 8vo. 6s.

## *Sir Wm. Smith's Smaller Manuals.*

These Works have been drawn up for the Lower Forms, at the request of several teachers, who require more elementary books than the **STUDENT'S HISTORICAL MANUALS**.

### **SMALLER SCRIPTURE HISTORY OF THE OLD**

**AND THE NEW TESTAMENT.** IN THREE DIVISIONS:—I. Old Testament History. II. Connection of Old and New Testaments.

III. New Testament History to A.D. 70. Edited by SIR WM. SMITH. With Coloured Maps and 40 Illustrations. (370 pp.) 16mo. 3s. 6d.

This book is intended to be used with, and not in the place of, the Bible.

"Students well know the value of Dr. Wm. Smith's larger Scripture History. This abridgment omits nothing of importance, and is presented in such a handy form that it cannot fail to become a valuable aid to the less learned Bible Student."—*People's Magazine*.

### **SMALLER ANCIENT HISTORY OF THE EAST.**

**FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES TO THE CONQUEST OF ALEXANDER THE GREAT.** By PHILIP SMITH, B.A. With 70 Woodcuts. (310 pp.) 16mo. 3s. 6d.

"This book is designed to aid the study of the Scriptures, by placing in their true historical relations those allusions to Egypt, Assyria, Babylonia, Phœnicia, and the Medo-Persian Empire, which form the background of the history of Israel from Abraham to Nehemiah. The present work is an indispensable adjunct of the 'Smaller Scripture History;' and the two have been written expressly to be used together."

### **SMALLER HISTORY OF GREECE. FROM THE**

**EARLIEST TIMES TO THE ROMAN CONQUEST.** By SIR WM. SMITH. With Coloured Maps, Plans, and Illustrations. (282 pp.) Cr. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

New Edition, thoroughly revised by G. E. MARINDIN, M.A.

This history has been drawn up at the request of several teachers, for the use of lower forms' elementary pupils. The table of contents presents a full analysis of the work, and has been so arranged, that the teacher can frame from it QUESTIONS FOR THE EXAMINATION OF HIS CLASS, the answers to which will be found in the corresponding pages of the volume.

### **SMALLER HISTORY OF ROME. FROM THE**

**EARLIEST TIMES TO THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE EMPIRE.** By SIR WM. SMITH, D.C.L. With Coloured Map, Plans, and Illustrations. (378 pp.) Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

New Edition, thoroughly revised by A. H. J. GREENIDGE, M.A.

The "Smaller History of Rome" has been written and arranged on the same plan, and with the same object, as the "Smaller History of Greece." Like that work it comprises separate chapters on the institutions and literature of the countries with which it deals.

**SMALLER CLASSICAL MYTHOLOGY.** With Translations from the Ancient Poets, and Questions on the Work. By H. R. LOCKWOOD. With 90 Woodcuts. (300 pp.) 16mo. 3s. 6d.

This work has been prepared by a lady for the use of schools and young persons of both sexes. In common with many other teachers, she has long felt the want of a consecutive account of the heathen deities, which might safely be placed in the hands of the young, and yet contain all that is generally necessary to enable them to understand the classical allusions they may meet with in prose or poetry, and to appreciate the meanings of works of art.

A carefully prepared set of QUESTIONS is appended, the answers to which will be found in the corresponding pages of the volume.

**SMALLER MANUAL OF ANCIENT GEOGRAPHY.**

By CANON BEVAN, M.A. (240 pp.) With Woodcuts. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

"This work has been drawn up chiefly for the lower forms in schools, at the request of several teachers who require for their pupils a more elementary work than the 'Student's Manual of Ancient Geography.' The arrangement of the two works is substantially the same. The more important towns alone are mentioned; the historical notices are curtailed; modern names are introduced only in special cases, either for the purpose of identification or where any noticeable change has occurred; and the quotations from classical works are confined for the most part to such expressions as are illustrative of local peculiarities. A very ample Index is supplied, so that the work may supply the place of a dictionary for occasional reference."

**SMALLER HISTORY OF ENGLAND. FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES TO THE YEAR 1887.** 28th Edition, Revised and Enlarged. By RICHARD LODGE, M.A. With Coloured Maps and 68 Woodcuts. (400 pp.) Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

"The most recent authorities have been consulted, and it is confidently believed that the Work will be found to present a careful and trustworthy account of English History for the lower forms in schools, for whose use it is chiefly intended."—*Preface*.

"This little volume is so pregnant with valuable information, that it will enable anyone who reads it attentively to answer such questions as are set forth in the English History Papers in the Indian Civil Service Examinations."—*Reader*.

**SMALLER HISTORY OF ENGLISH LITERATURE:**

Giving a Sketch of the Lives of our Chief Writers. By JAMES ROWLEY. (276 pp.) 16mo. 3s. 6d.

The important position which the study of English literature is now taking in education has led to the publication of this work, and of the accompanying volume of specimens. Both books have been undertaken at the request of many eminent teachers, and no pains have been spared to adapt them to the purpose for which they are designed—as elementary works to be used in schools.

**SHORT SPECIMENS OF ENGLISH LITERATURE.**

Selected from the chief authors and arranged chronologically. By JAMES ROWLEY. With Notes. (368 pp.) 16mo. 3s. 6d.

While the "Smaller History of English Literature" supplies a rapid but trustworthy sketch of the lives of our chief writers, and of the successive influences which imparted to their writings their peculiar character, the present work supplies choice examples of the works themselves, accompanied by all the explanations required for their perfect explanation. The two works are thus especially designed to be used together.

### *Sir Wm. Smith's Biblical Dictionaries.*

---

**DICTIONARY OF THE BIBLE:** COMPRISING ITS ANTIQUITIES, BIOGRAPHY, GEOGRAPHY, AND NATURAL HISTORY. By Various Writers. With Illustrations. 3 vols. Enlarged and Revised Edition. Medium 8vo. £4 4s.

"The most complete, learned, and trustworthy work of the kind hitherto produced."—*Athenaeum*.

**CONCISE DICTIONARY OF THE BIBLE.** Condensed from the larger Work. For Families and Students. With Maps and 300 Illustrations. (1039 pp.) 8vo. 21s.

A Dictionary of the Bible, in some form or another, is indispensable for every family. To students in the Universities, and in the Upper Forms at Schools, to private families, and to that numerous class of persons who desire to arrive at *results* simply, this **CONCISE DICTIONARY** will, it is believed, supply all that is necessary for the elucidation and explanation of the Bible.

**SMALLER DICTIONARY OF THE BIBLE.** Abridged from the larger Work. For Schools and Young Persons. With Maps and Illustrations. (620 pp.) Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

"An invaluable service has been rendered to students in the condensation of Dr. Wm. Smith's Bible Dictionary. The work has been done as only a careful and intelligent scholar could do it, which preserves to us the essential scholarship and value of each article."—*British Quarterly Review*.

---

*The two following Works are intended to furnish a complete account of the leading personages, the Institutions, Art, Social Life, Writings, and Controversies of the Christian Church from the time of the Apostles to the Age of Charlemagne. They commence at the period at which the "Dictionary of the Bible" leaves off, and form a continuation of it.*

**DICTIONARY OF CHRISTIAN ANTIQUITIES.**

The History, Institutions, and Antiquities of the Christian Church. Edited by SIR WM. SMITH, D.C.L., and ARCHDEACON CHEETHAM, D.D. With Illustrations. 2 vols. Medium 8vo. £3 13s. 6d.

"The work before us is unusually well done. A more acceptable present for a candidate for holy orders, or a more valuable book for any library, than the 'Dictionary of Christian Antiquities' could not easily be found."—*Saturday Review*.

**DICTIONARY OF CHRISTIAN BIOGRAPHY, LITERATURE, SECTS, AND DOCTRINES.** Edited by SIR WM. SMITH, D.C.L., and HENRY WACE, D.D. 4 Vols. Medium 8vo. £6 16s. 6d.

"The value of the work arises, in the first place, from the fact that the contributors to these volumes have diligently eschewed mere compilation. In these volumes we welcome the most important addition that has been made for a century to the historical library of the English theological student."—*Times*.

## Sir Wm. Smith's Classical Dictionaries.

### **AN ENCYCLOPÆDIA OF CLASSICAL ANTIQUITY.** By VARIOUS WRITERS. Edited by SIR WM. SMITH, D.C.L. and LL.D.

"It is an honour to this College to have presented to the world so distinguished a scholar as Dr. Wm. Smith, who has, by his valuable manuals of classical antiquity, and classical history and biography, done as much as any man living to promote the accurate knowledge of the Greek and Roman world among the students of this age."—*Mr. Grotz at the London University.*

#### **I. DICTIONARY OF GREEK AND ROMAN ANTIQUITIES.** Including the Laws, Institutions, Domestic Usages, Painting, Sculpture, Music, the Drama, &c. 3rd Edition, Revised and Enlarged. With 900 Illustrations. 2 Vols. Medium 8vo. £3 3s.

#### **II. DICTIONARY OF BIOGRAPHY AND MYTHOLOGY.** Containing a History of the Ancient World, Civil, Literary, and Ecclesiastical. (5700 pp.) With 560 Illustrations. 3 vols. Medium 8vo. 84s.

#### **III. DICTIONARY OF GREEK AND ROMAN GEOGRAPHY.** Including the Political History of both Countries and Cities, as well as their Geography. (2500 pp.) With 530 Illustrations. 2 vols. Medium 8vo. 56s.

### *FOR SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES.*

#### **CLASSICAL DICTIONARY OF BIOGRAPHY, MYTHOLOGY, AND GEOGRAPHY.** For the Higher Forms in Schools. Condensed from the larger Dictionaries. New and Revised Edition, by G. E. MARINDIN. With over 800 Woodcuts. 8vo. 18s.

#### **SMALLER CLASSICAL DICTIONARY.** For Junior Classes. Abridged from the above Work. With 200 Woodcuts. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

#### **SMALLER DICTIONARY OF ANTIQUITIES.** For Junior Classes. Abridged from the larger Work. With 200 Woodcuts. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

## Sir Wm. Smith's Ancient Atlas.

### **AN ATLAS OF ANCIENT GEOGRAPHY, BIBLICAL AND CLASSICAL.** Intended to illustrate the "Dictionary of the Bible," and the "Classical Dictionaries." Compiled under the superintendence of SIR WM. SMITH, D.C.L., and SIR GEORGE GROVE, LL.D. With Descriptive Text, Indices, &c. With 43 Maps. Folio, half-bound. Price Six Guineas.

"The students of Dr. Smith's admirable Dictionaries must have felt themselves in want of an Atlas constructed on the same scale of precise and minute information with the article they were reading. This want has at length been supplied by the superb work before us. The indices are full, the engraving is exquisite, and the delineation of the natural features very minute and beautiful. It may safely be pronounced—and higher praise can scarcely be bestowed—to be a worthy companion of the volumes which it is intended to illustrate."—*Guardian.*

## *Sir Wm. Smith's Latin Dictionaries.*

"I consider Dr. Wm. Smith's Dictionaries to have conferred a great and lasting service on the cause of classical learning in this country."—Dean LIDDELL.

"I have found Dr. Wm. Smith's Latin Dictionary a great convenience to me. I think that he has been very judicious in what he has omitted, as well as what he has inserted."—Dr. SCOTT.

**A COMPLETE LATIN-ENGLISH DICTIONARY. BASED ON THE WORKS OF FORCELLINI AND FREUND.** With Tables of the Roman Calendar, Measures, Weights, Money, and a DICTIONARY OF PROPER NAMES. By SIR WM. SMITH, D.C.L. and LL.D. (1800 pp.) Medium 8vo. 22nd Edition. 16s.

This work aims at performing the same service for the Latin language as Liddell and Scott's Lexicon has done for the Greek. Great attention has been paid to Etymology, in which department especially this work is admitted to maintain a superiority over all existing Latin Dictionaries.

**A SMALLER LATIN-ENGLISH DICTIONARY. WITH A SEPARATE DICTIONARY OF PROPER NAMES, TABLES OF ROMAN MONIES, &c.** 33rd Edition. Thoroughly revised and in great part re-written. Edited by SIR WM. SMITH and T. D. HALL, M.A. The Etymological portion by JOHN K. INGRAM, LL.D. Square 12mo. 7s. 6d.

This edition of Dr. Smith's 'Smaller Latin-English Dictionary' is to a great extent a new and original Work. Every article has been carefully revised.

**A COPIOUS AND CRITICAL ENGLISH-LATIN DICTIONARY.** Compiled from Original Sources. By SIR WM. SMITH, D.C.L. and T. D. HALL, M.A. (970 pp.) Medium 8vo. 5th Edition. 16s.

It has been the object of the Authors of this Work to produce a more complete and more perfect ENGLISH-LATIN DICTIONARY than yet exists, and every article has been the result of original and independent research.

Each meaning is illustrated by examples from the classical writers; and those phrases are as a general rule given in both English and Latin.

**A SMALLER ENGLISH-LATIN DICTIONARY.** Abridged from the above Work, by SIR WM. SMITH and T. D. HALL, M.A., for the use of Junior Classes. 17th Edition. (730 pp.) Square 12mo. 7s. 6d.

"An English-Latin Dictionary worthy of the scholarship of our age and country. It will take absolutely the first rank, and be the standard English-Latin Dictionary as long as either tongue endures. Even a general examination of the pages will serve to reveal the minute pains taken to ensure its fulness and philological value, and the work is to a large extent a dictionary of the English language, as well as an English-Latin Dictionary."—*English Churchman.*

### *A NEW GRADUS AD PARNASSUM.*

**AN ENGLISH-LATIN GRADUS, OR VERSE DICTIONARY,** on a new plan, with carefully selected Epithets and Synonyms, intended to Simplify the Composition of Latin Verses. By A. C. AINGER, M.A., Trinity Coll., Cambridge, and H. G. WINTLE, M.A., Christ Church, Oxford. (450 pp.) Crown 8vo. 9s.



Sir Wm. Smith's Educational Series.

Latin Course.

THE YOUNG BEGINNER'S COURSE.

2s. each.

**I. FIRST LATIN BOOK.**—Grammar, Easy Questions, Exercises, and Vocabularies.

**II. SECOND LATIN BOOK.**—An easy Latin Reading Book with Analysis of Sentences.

**III. THIRD LATIN BOOK.**—Exercises on the Syntax, with Vocabularies.

**IV. FOURTH LATIN BOOK.**—A Latin Vocabulary for Beginners, arranged according to Subjects and Etymologies.

**PRINCIPIA LATINA, Part I. FIRST LATIN COURSE.** Grammar, Delectus, Exercises, and Vocabularies. (218 pp.) 12mo. 3s. 6d.

**APPENDIX TO PRINCIPIA LATINA, Part I.** Containing Additional Exercises, with Examination Papers. (125 pp.) 12mo. 2s. 6d.

**PRINCIPIA LATINA, Part II. READING BOOK.** An Introduction to Ancient Mythology, Geography, Roman Antiquities, and History. With Notes and a Dictionary. (268 pp.) 12mo. 3s. 6d.

**PRINCIPIA LATINA, Part III. POETRY.** 1. Easy Hexameters and Pentameters. 2. Eclogæ Ovidianæ. 3. Prosody and Metre. 4. First Latin Verse Book. (160 pp.) 12mo. 3s. 6d.

**PRINCIPIA LATINA, Part IV. PROSE COMPOSITION.** Rules of Syntax, with Examples, Explanations of Synonyms, and Exercises on the Syntax. (194 pp.) 12mo. 3s. 6d.

**PRINCIPIA LATINA, Part V. SHORT TALES AND ANECDOTES FROM ANCIENT HISTORY, FOR TRANSLATION INTO LATIN PROSE.** With an English-Latin Vocabulary. By SIR WM. SMITH, LL.D. 10th Edition. Revised and considerably Enlarged. By T. D. HALL, M.A. (182 pp.) 3s. 6d.

**THE STUDENT'S LATIN GRAMMAR.** FOR THE USE OF COLLEGES AND THE HIGHER FORMS IN SCHOOLS. By SIR WM. SMITH, LL.D. and T. D. HALL. *Thirteenth Edition, thoroughly revised and partly re-written.* (450 pp.) Post 8vo. 6s.

**SMALLER LATIN GRAMMAR.** FOR THE MIDDLE AND LOWER FORMS. *New and thoroughly revised Edition.* (260 pp.) 12mo. 3s. 6d.

**TRANSLATION AT SIGHT; OR, AIDS TO FACILITY IN THE TRANSLATION OF LATIN.** Passages of Graduated Difficulty, carefully Selected from Latin Authors, with Explanations, Notes, &c. *An entirely New and Original Work.* By Professor T. D. HALL, M.A. Crown 8vo. 2s.

**A CHILD'S FIRST LATIN BOOK. COMPRISING NOUNS, PRONOUNS, AND ADJECTIVES, WITH THE VERBS.** With ample and varied Practice of the easiest kind. Both old and new order of Cases given. By T. D. HALL, M.A. (124 pp.) *New and Enlarged Edition, including the Passive Verb.* 16mo. 2s.

\* \* Keys may be had by AUTHENTICATED TEACHERS on application.

Sir Wm. Smith's Greek Course.

**INITIA GRÆCA, Part I. A FIRST GREEK COURSE,** containing Grammar, Delectus, Exercise Book, and Vocabularies. (984 pp.) 12mo. 3s. 6d.

\*.\* *The present Edition has been very thoroughly revised, and many additions and improvements have been introduced.*

The great object of this work, as of the "Principia Latina," is to make the study of the language as easy and simple as possible, by giving the grammatical forms only as they are wanted, and by enabling the pupil to translate from Greek into English and from English into Greek as soon as he has learnt the Greek characters and the First Declension. For the convenience of teachers the cases of the nouns, &c., are given according to the ordinary grammars as well as according to the arrangement of the Public Schools Latin Primer.

**APPENDIX TO INITIA GRÆCA, Part I.** Containing Additional Exercises, with Examination Papers and Easy Reading Lessons with the Sentences Analysed, serving as an Introduction to INITIA GRÆCA, Part II. (170 pp.) 12mo. 2s. 6d.

**INITIA GRÆCA, Part II. A READING BOOK.** Containing short Tales, Anecdotes, Fables, Mythology, and Grecian History. With a Lexicon. (220 pp.) 12mo. 3s. 6d.

**INITIA GRÆCA, Part III. PROSE COMPOSITION.** Containing the Rules of Syntax, with Copious Examples and Exercises. (202 pp.) 12mo. 3s. 6d.

**THE STUDENT'S GREEK GRAMMAR.** FOR THE HIGHER FORMS. By PROFESSOR CURTIUS. Edited by SIR WM. SMITH, D.C.L. (386 pp.) Post 8vo. 6s.

The Greek Grammar of Dr. Curtius is acknowledged by the most competent scholars to be the best representative of the present advanced state of Greek scholarship. It is, indeed, almost the only Grammar which exhibits the inflexions of the language in a really scientific form; while its extensive use in schools, and the high commendations it has received from practical teachers, are a sufficient proof of its excellence as a school-book.

**A SMALLER GREEK GRAMMAR.** FOR THE MIDDLE AND LOWER FORMS. Abridged from the above Work. (220 pp.) 12mo. 3s. 6d.

**THE GREEK ACCIDENCE.** Extracted from the above Work. (125 pp.) 12mo. 2s. 6d.

**HALL'S INTRODUCTION TO THE GREEK TESTAMENT.** A work designed for students possessing no previous knowledge of Greek. (210 pp.) Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

**LEATHES' HEBREW GRAMMAR.** With the Hebrew Text of Genesis i.—vi., and Psalms i.—vi. Grammatical Analysis and Vocabulary. (252 pp.) Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

\*.\* *Keys may be had by AUTHENTICATED TEACHERS on application.*

Sir Wm. Smith's French Course.

**FRENCH PRINCIPIA, Part I. A FIRST FRENCH COURSE,** containing Grammar, Delectus and Exercises, with Vocabularies and Materials for French Conversation. (202 pp.) 12mo. 3s. 6d.

This work has been compiled at the repeated request of numerous teachers who, finding the "*Principia Latina*" and "*Initia Græca*" the *easiest books for learning Latin and Greek*, are anxious to obtain equally elementary French books on the same plan. There is an obvious gain in studying a new language on the plan with which the learner is already familiar. The main object is to enable a beginner to acquire an accurate knowledge of the chief grammatical forms, to learn their usage by constructing simple sentences as soon as he commences the study of the language, and to accumulate gradually a stock of words useful in conversation as well as in reading.

**APPENDIX TO FRENCH PRINCIPIA, Part I. Containing Additional Exercises and Examination Papers.** (110 pp.) 12mo. 2s. 6d.

**FRENCH PRINCIPIA, Part II. A READING BOOK.** Containing Fables, Stories, and Anecdotes, Natural History, and Scenes from the History of France. With Grammatical Questions, Notes, and copious Etymological Dictionary. (376 pp.) 12mo. 4s. 6d.

**FRENCH PRINCIPIA, Part III. PROSE COMPOSITION.** Containing a Systematic Course of Exercises on the Syntax, with the Principal Rules of Syntax. 12mo. 4s. 6d.

**THE STUDENT'S FRENCH GRAMMAR: PRACTICAL AND HISTORICAL. FOR THE HIGHER FORMS.** By C. HERON-WALL, with INTRODUCTION by M. LITTRÉ. (490 pp.) Post 8vo. 6s.

This Grammar is the work of a practical teacher of twenty years' experience in teaching English boys. It has been his special aim to produce a book which would work well in schools where Latin and Greek form the principal subjects of study.

**A SMALLER FRENCH GRAMMAR. FOR THE MIDDLE AND LOWER FORMS.** Abridged from the above Work. (230 pp.) 12mo. 3s. 6d.

---

*An entirely New Book on a New Plan.*

**FRENCH STUMBLING BLOCKS AND. ENGLISH STEPPING STONES.** By FRANCIS TARVER, M.A., late Senior French Master at Eton College. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Mr. Francis Tarver's skill as a teacher of French to Englishmen is well known. His thorough knowledge of *both* languages, and his thirty years' experience as a master at Eton, have afforded him exceptional opportunities of judging what are the difficulties, pitfalls, and stumbling-blocks which beset the path of an Englishman in his study of French.

\*.\* Keys may be had by AUTHENTICATED TEACHERS on application.

Sir Wm. Smith's German Course.

**GERMAN PRINCIPIA, Part I. A FIRST GERMAN COURSE.** Containing Grammar, Delectus, Exercises, Vocabulary and materials for German Conversation. (244 pp.) 12mo. 3s. 6d.

\*.\* *The present edition has undergone a very careful revision, and various improvements and additions have been introduced.*

This work is on the same plan as the "French Principia," and therefore requires no further description, except in one point. Differing from the ordinary grammars, all German words are printed in Roman, and not in the old German characters. The Roman letters are used by many modern German writers, and also in Grimm's great Dictionary and Grammar; and it is believed that this alteration will facilitate, more than at first might be supposed, the acquisition of the language. But at the same time, as many German books continue to be printed in the German characters, the exercises are printed in both German and Roman letters.

**GERMAN PRINCIPIA, Part II. A READING BOOK.** Containing Fables, Stories, and Anecdotes, Natural History, and Scenes from the History of Germany. With Grammatical Questions, Notes, and Dictionary. (272 pp.) 12mo. 3s. 6d.

**PRACTICAL GERMAN GRAMMAR.** With a Sketch of the Historical Development of the Language and its Principal Dialects. (240 pp.) Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

\*.\* *Keys may be had by AUTHENTICATED TEACHERS on application.*

Sir Wm. Smith's Italian Course.

**ITALIAN PRINCIPIA, Part I. A FIRST ITALIAN COURSE.** Containing a Grammar, Delectus, Exercise Book, with Vocabulary, &c. By SIGNOR RICCI, Professor of Italian at the City of London School. (288 pp.) 12mo. 3s. 6d.

**ITALIAN PRINCIPIA, Part II. A FIRST ITALIAN READING-BOOK,** containing Fables, Anecdotes, History, and Passages from the best Italian Authors, with Questions, Notes, and an Etymological Dictionary. By SIGNOR RICCI. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

\*.\* *Keys may be had by AUTHENTICATED TEACHERS on application.*

English Course.

**A READABLE ENGLISH DICTIONARY.** Etymologically arranged. By DAVID MILNE, M.A. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

"An excellent book. . . . We gladly allow that its contents justify the title. . . . It is sound matter very skillfully arranged."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

"Mr. Milne has, we think, in his new Readable English Dictionary, hit the right nail on the head. . . . We have no hesitation in pronouncing his Dictionary to be one of the most entertaining and instructive and readable books of the season."—*Bookseller*.

*English Course—continued.*

**PRIMARY ENGLISH GRAMMAR** for Elementary Schools.

With 134 Exercises and carefully graduated parsing lessons. By T. D. HALL, M.A. (120 pp.) 16mo. 1s.

This Work aims at the clearest and simplest statement possible of the first principles of English Grammar for the use of children from about eight to twelve years of age.

"We doubt whether any grammar of equal size could give an introduction to the English language more clear, concise, and full than this."—*Watchman*.

**SCHOOL MANUAL OF ENGLISH GRAMMAR.** With

194 Exercises. By SIR WM. SMITH, D.C.L., and T. D. HALL, M.A. With Appendices. Fourteenth Edition, carefully revised. (270 pp.) Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

This Work has been prepared with a special view to the requirements of Schools in which English, as a *living language*, is systematically taught, and differs from most modern grammars in its thoroughly practical character. A distinguishing feature of the book is the constant appeal for every usage to the authority of Standard English Authors.

"An admirable English Grammar. We cannot give it higher praise than to say that as a school grammar it is the best in this country."—*English Churchman*.

\*° Keys may be had by AUTHENTICATED TEACHERS on application.

**MANUAL OF ENGLISH COMPOSITION.** With

Copious Illustrations and Practical Exercises. Suited equally for Schools and for Private Students of English. By T. D. HALL, M.A. Fifth Edition. (210 pp.) 12mo. 3s. 6d.

"Certainly the most sensible and practical book upon English composition that we have lately seen. The great variety of subjects which it suggests as themes for exercising the imagination as well as the literary powers of young students will be found a great assistance to teachers, who must often be sorely puzzled to hit upon subjects sufficiently diversified without being ridiculously beyond the scope of youthful experience."—*Saturday Review*.

**PRIMARY HISTORY OF BRITAIN** for Elementary

Schools. Edited by SIR WM. SMITH, D.C.L. and LL.D. With a Map. (430 pp.) 12mo. 2s. 6d.

A New and thoroughly revised Edition, continued down to 1880.

### Eton College Books.

**THE ETON LATIN GRAMMAR.** An entirely New Work. For use in the Higher Forms. By F. H. RAWLINS, M.A., and W. R. INGE, M.A., Fellows of King's Coll., Cambridge, and Assistant-Masters at Eton Coll. (396 pp.) Crown 8vo. 6s.

**THE ETON ELEMENTARY LATIN GRAMMAR.** For Use in the Lower Forms. Compiled with the sanction of the Headmaster. By C. A. AINGER, M.A., Trinity College, Cambridge, and H. G. WINTLE, M.A., Christ Church, Oxford, Assistant Masters at Eton College. (327 pp.) Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

**THE ETON PREPARATORY GRAMMAR.** Abridged from the above Work. (108 pp.) Post 8vo. 2s.

**\*THE ETON FIRST LATIN EXERCISE BOOK.** Adapted to the Eton Latin Grammar. (152 pp.) Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

**THE ETON FOURTH FORM OVID.** Being Easy Passages selected from the ELEGIAC POEMS of OVID and TIBULLUS. With Explanatory Notes. By H. G. WINTLE. (155 pp.) 2s. 6d.

**THE ETON HORACE.** THE ODES, EPODES, AND CARMEN SÆCULARE. With Notes. By F. W. CORNISH, M.A., Assistant-Master at Eton College. With Maps. (380 pp.) Crown 8vo. 6s.

#### THE ETON MATHEMATICAL SERIES.

I. **\*ETON EXERCISES IN ALGEBRA.** By E. P. ROUSE and A. COCKSHOTT. Crown 8vo. 3s.

II. **\*ETON EXERCISES IN ARITHMETIC.** By REV. T. DALTON, M.A., Assistant Master at Eton College. Crown 8vo. 3s.

\* Keys may be purchased by AUTHENTICATED TEACHERS on written application to the Publisher.

### Natural Philosophy and Science.

**WORKS BY SAMUEL NEWTH, M.A., D.D.**

*Specially adapted to the Regulations of the Examinations of the University of London.*

**FIRST BOOK OF NATURAL PHILOSOPHY,** an Introduction to the Study of Statics, Dynamics, Hydrostatics, Light, Heat, and Sound, with Examples. (200 pp.) 3s. 6d.

**ELEMENTS OF MECHANICS, INCLUDING HYDRO-STATICS.** With numerous Examples. (362 pp.) 8s. 6d.

**MATHEMATICAL EXAMPLES.** A Graduated Series of Elementary Examples in Arithmetic, Algebra, Logarithms, Trigonometry, and Mechanics. (378 pp.) 8s. 6d.

*University Extension Manuals.*

Edited by PROFESSOR KNIGHT, of St. Andrew's University.

*The following are now ready:—*

**AN INTRODUCTION TO MODERN GEOLOGY.**

By Dr. R. D. ROBERTS. Illustrations and Maps. 5s.

**THE REALM OF NATURE: A Manual of Physiography.** By Dr. HUGH ROBERT MILL. 19 Coloured Maps and 68 Illustrations. 5s.

**THE STUDY OF ANIMAL LIFE.** By J. ARTHUR THOMSON. With many Illustrations. 5s.

**THE ELEMENTS OF ETHICS.** By J. H. MUIR-HEAD. 3s.

**ENGLISH COLONIZATION AND EMPIRE.** By A. CALDECOTT. Coloured Maps and Diagrams. 3s. 6d.

**THE FINE ARTS.** By Prof. BALDWIN BROWN. Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

**THE USE AND ABUSE OF MONEY.** By Professor CUNNINGHAM, D.D. 3s.

**THE PHILOSOPHY OF THE BEAUTIFUL.** By Professor KNIGHT. Parts I. and II. 3s. 6d. each part.

**FRENCH LITERATURE.** By H. G. KEENE. 3s.

**THE RISE OF THE BRITISH DOMINION IN INDIA.** By Sir ALFRED LYALL. With Maps. 4s. 6d.

**THE PHYSIOLOGY OF THE SENSES.** By Professor MCKENDRICK and Dr. SNODGRASS. With Illustrations. 4s. 6d.

**CHAPTERS IN MODERN BOTANY.** By Professor PATRICK GEDDES. With Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

**THE FRENCH REVOLUTION.** By C. E. MALLET, 3s. 6d.

**ENGLISH LITERATURE.** By W. RENTON. 3s. 6d.

**LOGIC, INDUCTIVE AND DEDUCTIVE.** By WILLIAM MINTO, late Professor of Logic, University of Aberdeen. With Diagrams. 4s. 6d.

**GREECE IN THE AGE OF PERICLES.** By A. J. GRANT, King's College, Cambridge, Professor of History, Yorkshire College, Leeds. With Illustrations. 3s. 6d.

**THE JACOBAN POETS.** By EDMUND GOSSE. 3s. 6d.

**THE ENGLISH NOVEL.** By Professor RALEIGH, University College, Liverpool. 3s. 6d.

**HISTORY OF RELIGION.** By ALLAN MENZIES, D.D. 5s.

**LATIN LITERATURE.** By J. W. MACKAIL, Balliol College, Oxford. 3s. 6d.

**SHAKSPEARE AND HIS PREDECESSORS IN THE ENGLISH DRAMA.** By F. S. BOAS, Balliol College, Oxford. 6s.

**ELEMENTS OF PSYCHOLOGY.** By GEORGE CROOM ROBERTSON, late Grote Professor, University College, London. Edited by Mrs. C. A. F. RHYS DAVIDS, M.A. 3s. 6d.

**ELEMENTS OF PHILOSOPHY.** By GEORGE CROOM ROBERTSON, late Grote Professor, University College, London. Edited by Mrs. C. A. F. RHYS DAVIDS, M.A. 3s. 6d.

Mrs. Markham's Histories.

"Mrs. Markham's Histories are constructed on a plan which is novel and we think well chosen, and we are glad to find that they are deservedly popular, for they cannot be too strongly recommended."—JOURNAL OF EDUCATION.

**HISTORY OF ENGLAND, FROM THE FIRST INVASION BY THE ROMANS TO 1880.** *New and revised edition.* With Conversations at the end of each Chapter. 100 Woodcuts. (528 pp.) 3s. 6d.

**HISTORY OF FRANCE, FROM THE CONQUEST OF GAUL BY JULIUS CÆSAR TO 1878.** *New and revised edition.* Conversations at the end of each Chapter. 70 Woodcuts. (550 pp.) 3s. 6d.

**HISTORY OF GERMANY, FROM ITS INVASION BY MARIUS TO 1880.** *New and revised edition.* 50 Woodcuts. (460 pp.) 3s. 6d.

---

**LITTLE ARTHUR'S HISTORY OF ENGLAND.** By LADY CALLCOTT. *New and revised edition.* Continued down to 1878. 500th thousand. With 36 Woodcuts. 16mo. 1s. 6d.

"I never met with a history so well adapted to the capacities of children or their entertainment, so philosophical, and written with such simplicity."—Mrs. MARCETT.

**LITTLE ARTHUR'S HISTORY OF FRANCE. FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES TO THE FALL OF THE SECOND EMPIRE.** With Map and Illustrations. 16mo. 2s. 6d.

"The jaded schoolboy, surfeited with tales and the 'over-pressure' arising from long attention to lives and adventures, will, towards the latter part of his holiday, turn with some relief to this book, and begin feasting afresh. Those who know what 'Little Arthur's England' did to popularise the subject among little folks, will know what to expect in this 'France.' The book is capitally illustrated, and very wisely the compiler does not reject the exciting and legendary parts of the subject."—*Schoolmaster.*

**ÆSOP'S FABLES. A NEW VERSION.** Chiefly from the Original Sources. By REV. THOMAS JAMES. With 100 Woodcuts. Illustrations by JOHN TENNIEL. (168 pp.) Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

"Of ÆSOP'S FABLES there ought to be in every school many copies, full of pictures."—*Fraser's Magazine.*

**THE BIBLE IN THE HOLY LAND.** Extracted from Dean Stanley's work on Sinai and Palestine. With Woodcuts. (210 pp.) Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

**SERMONS FOR CHILDREN PREACHED IN WESTMINSTER ABBEY.** By DEAN STANLEY. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

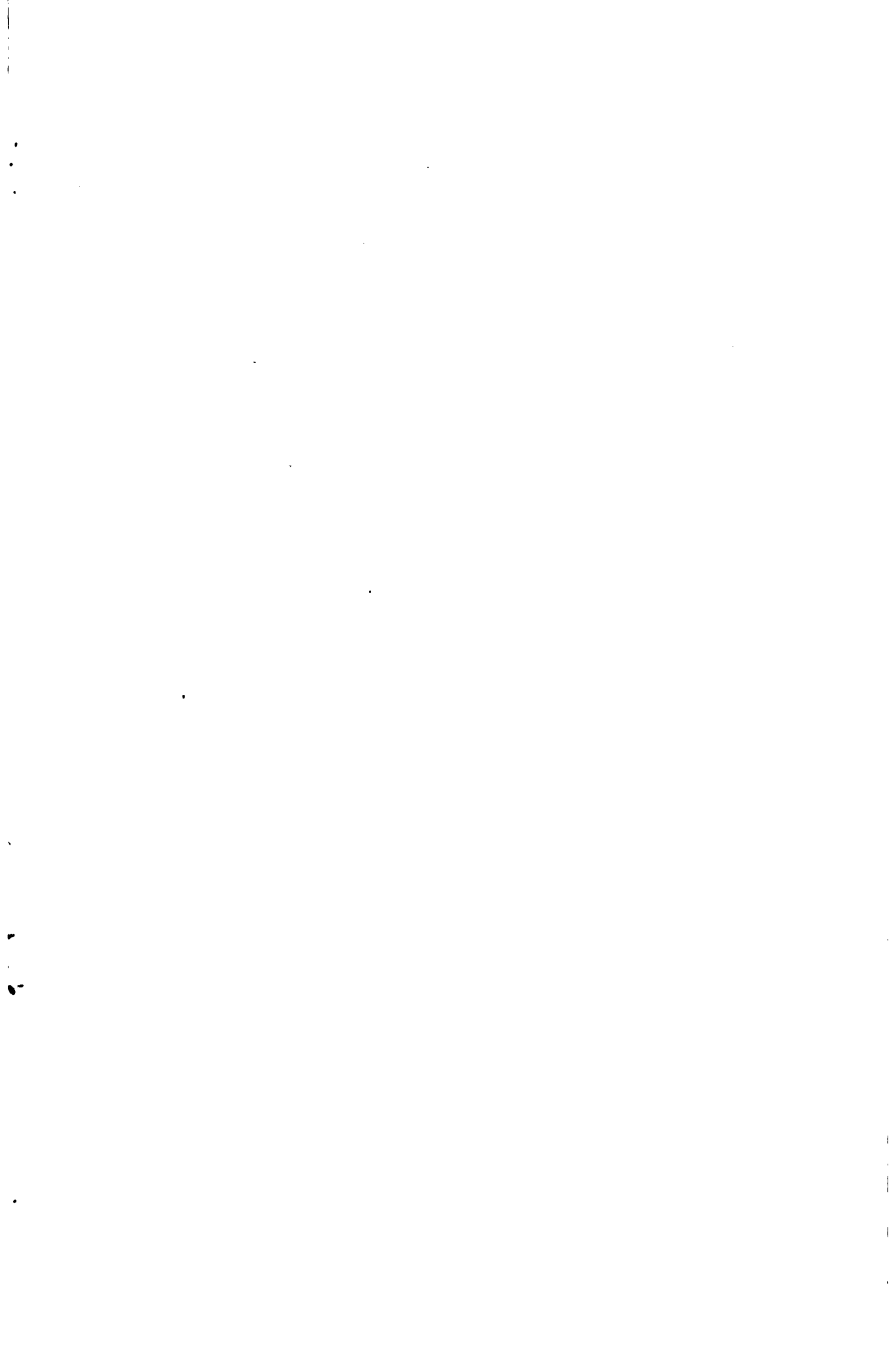
---

JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.

Bradbury, Agnew, & Co, Ltd.]

[Printers, London and Tonbridge]







2/6 90



